40355



National Library Bibliothèque nationale of Canada du Canada

CANADIAN THESES

THÈSES CANADIENNES SUR MICROFICHE

ROBERT P. WOOLSTENCROFT

NAME OF AUTHOR/NOM DE L'AUTEUR____________NATIONAL, REGIONAL, PROVINCIAL, AND CONSTITUENCY BFFECTS TITLE OF THESIS/TITRE DE LA THÈSE_________IN CANADIAN VOTING BEHAVIOUR, 1953-1965

			~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	On the	Hires 1	-
UNIVERSITY/UNIVERSITE	OF ALBERTA			TAP	I BERNY	
DEGREE FOR WHICH THESIS WAS PRES GRADE POUR LEQUEL CETTE THESE	SENTED/	Ph.I	). <u>,</u> \	Fill	1373	
YEAR THIS DEGREE CONFERRED AND	\$ ⁰⁵	GRADEFall, 1	977	S 47	et l	r 
NAME OF SUPERVISOR NOM DU DIRE		Dr. F. Engelman		~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	<u>`</u>	

Permission is hereby granted to the NATIONAL (IBRARY OF CANADA to microfilm this thesis and to lend or sell copies of the film.

The author reserves other publication rights, and neither the thesis nor extensive extracts from it may be printed or other-

wise reproduced without the author's written permission.

L'autorisation est, par la présente, accordée à la BIBLIOTHÈ-QUE NATIONALE DU CANADA de microfilmer cette thèse et de prêter ou de vendre des exemplaires du film.

L'auteur se réserve les autres droits de publication; ni la thèse ni de longs extraits de celle-ci ne doivent être imprimés ou autrement reproduits sans l'autorisation écrite de l'auteur.

Feb. 9/79 DATED/DATÉ.

SIGNED/SIGNE

231 Dick Street

PERMANENT ADDRESS/RÉSIDENCE FIXE

Waterloo, Ontario

A CALCULATION OF A CALC

National Library of Canada

Cataloguing Branch Canadian Theses Division

Ottawa, Canada K1A 0N4

# NOTICE

The quality of this microfiche is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original thesis submitted for microfilming. Every effort has been made to ensure the highest quality of reproduction possible.

If pages are missing, contact the university which granted the degree.

Some pages may have indistinct print especially if the original pages were typed with a poor typewriter ribbon or if the university sent us a poor photocopy.

Previously copyrighted materials (journal articles, published tests, etc.) are not filmed.

Reproduction in full or in part of this film is governed by the Canadian Copyright Act, R.S.C. 1970, c. C-30, Please read the authorization forms which accompany this thesis.

# THIS DISSERTATION HAS BEEN MICROFILMED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Direction du catalogage Division des thèses canadiennes

La-qualité de cette microfiche dépend grandement de la qualité de la thèse soumise au microfilmage. Nous avons tout fait pour assurer une qualité supérieure de reproductión.

AVIS

S'il^{*}manque des pages, veuillez communiquer avec l'université qui a conféré le grade.

La qualité d'impression de certaines pages peut laisser à désirer, surtout si les pages originales ont été dactylographiées à l'aide d'un ruban usé ou si l'université nous a fait parvenir une photocopie de mauvaise qualité.

Les documents qui font déjà l'objet d'un droit d'auteur (articles de revue, examens publiés, etc.) ne sont pas microfilmés.

La reproduction, même partielle, de ce microfilm est soumise à la Loi canadienne sur le droit d'auteur, SRC 1970, c. C-30. Veuillez prendre connaissance des formules d'autorisation qui accompagnent cette thèse

# LA THÈSE A ÉTÉ MICROFILMÉE TELLE QUE NOUS L'ÀVONS REÇUE

NL-339 (3/77)

# THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA

# NATIONAL, REGIONAL, PROVINCIAL, AND

CONSTITUENCY EFFECTS IN CANADIAN VOTING BEHAVIOUR, 1953-1965.

C ROBERT PE

ROBERT PETER WOOLSTENCROFT

bν

# A THESIS

SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES AND RESEARCH IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

DEPARTMENT OF POLITICAL SCIENCE

EDMONTON, ALBERTA

FALL, 1977

# THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA FACULTY OF GRADUATE STUDIES AND RESEARCH

The undersigned certify that they have read, and recommend to the Faculty of Graduate Studies and Research, for acceptance, a thesis entitled NATIONAL, REGIONAL, PROVINCIAL, AND CONSTITUENCY EFFECTS IN CANADIAN VOTING BEHAVIOUR, 1953-1965 submitted by ROBERT PETER WOOLSTENCROFT in partial fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Political Science.

Supervi

nal Examiner Exter

Date October 14, 1977

# Acknowledgements

Many people are part of this study. Professor J. Peter Meekison of the University of Alberta provided sage counsel on questions relating to federalism in Canada. It was his seminar on Canadian federalism which sparked a hitherto dormant interest in Canadian politics and my initial concern with the character of subnational political forces. Professor J. Paul Johnston of the University of Alberta saw the project's birth and provided statistical advice to a decidely unstatistical person. Professors Frederick C. Engelmann and Robert R. Gilsdorf, both of the University of Alberta, supervised the project under rather unusual circumstances and saved me from a number of grievous errors and problems with their much needed assistance and guidance, for which I am most grateful.

I wish to thank Mr. John McDonald, then of the University of Waterloo, for his assistance with the development of the computer programmes, and Mrs. Roger Suffling, who drew the various figures found in the study.

My wife Lynne has waited with love, patience, and understanding for a long time for this project to be completed; without her it would not have been started and without her it would not have been finished, and for that I wish to dedicate my work to her.

	Table of Contents	
		Page
List of Figu	res and Tables.	111
Introduction		1
Chapter One:	The Character of Sub-National Politics in	6
Chapter Two:	The Measurement of Regionalism in Voting and Electoral Behaviour in Canada.	43
Chapter Thre	e: An Examination of the Character of Stokes' Partially Nested, Mixed Analysis of Variance Model of Polatical Effects.	62
Chapter Four	: Variance Components of Voter Turnout in Canadian General Elections,1953-1965.	92
Chapter Five	: Variance Components of Liberal and Progressive Conservative Share of Two-Party Vote in Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	145
Chapter Six:	Variance Components of Liberal and Progressive Conservative Share of Total Vote in Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	207
Chapter Seve	n: Conclusion.	269
Appendix I:		290
Select Bib Lie	ography.	292

*...* 

# LIST OF FIGURES

# Chapter Four

1

2

3

5

6

q

10

# Figure Description Page Voter Turnout by Nation and Regions in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 95 Voter Turnout by Nation and Provinces in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 97 National-Regional Time-Specific Values for Turnout in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 110 National-Provincial/Time-Specific Values for Turnout in Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, New Brunswick, and Manitoba, in Six Canadian General 111 Elections, 1953-1965. Regional Variance Component Small: Turnout Movements for Randomly Selected Constituencies in Atlantic Region (After Removal of National Effects) in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 114 Regional Variance Component Small: / Turnout Movements for Randomly Selected Constituencies in Prairie Region (After Removal of National Effects) in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 1157 Provincial Variance Component Large: Jurnout Movements for Three Constituencies of Prince Edward Island (After Removal of National Effects) in \$ix Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 118 Provincial Variance Component Small: Turnout Movements for Ten Randomly Selected Constituencies in Ontario (After Removal of National Effects) in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 119 Frequency Distribution for all Constituencies of Total Variation in Constituency Effect Scores for Turnout in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. 126

Example of a Constituency With Low Variation in Constituency Effect: Case of Churchill Manitoba.

-iii-

# LIST OF TABLES

# Chapter Four

Table	Description	Page
1	Percentage Differences in Turnout Between Highest and Lowest Units, by Regions and Provinces, and by Elections and Overall Elections.	98,
2	Ranking of Regions by Turnout, by Election Year and Overall.	99
¥ 3	Ranking of Provinces by Turnout, by Election Year and Overall.	໌ 100
<b>4</b>	Components of Variance of Percent Turnout in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953 to 1965, by Nation, Region, and Constituency.	102
5	Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the American House of Representatives from 1952 to 1960, by Nation, State, and District.	103
6	Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Six Canadian General Elections from 1953 to 1965, by Nation, Province and Constituency.	104
7	Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1953 to 1958,. by Mation, Region, and Constituency.	105
8	Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1962 to 1965, by Nation, Region, and Constituency.	106
9	Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1953 to 1958, by Nation, Province and Constituency.	<b>U</b> 197
10	Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1962 to 1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.	108
	Covariance Scores of Percent Turnout for the Six Canadian General Elections from 1953 to 1965, by Regions and Provinces. -iv-	, ,
• •		

	LIST OF TABLES	
	<u>Chapter Four</u>	
Table	Description	Page
12	Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation for Atlantic Region, 1953 to 1965.	116
13	Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation for Prairie Region, 1953 to 1965.	116
14	Total Provincial and Constituency Variation in Turnout for Prince Edward Island, 1953 to 1965.	120
15	Total Provincial and Constituency Variation in Turnout for Ontario,1953 to 1965.	121
16 •	Proportion of Total Variation in Turnout Within Provinces Attributable to Constituency-Level Factors, 1953 to 1965.	122
17	Distribution of Constituencies by Total Constituency Variation in Turnout and Province (Percentages).	129
l.8	Constituencies with High Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.	131
19	Relationship between Collapsed High Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.	132
20	Relationship Between Community Size and Constituencies with High Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores, Quebec, 1953-1965.	134
11	Relationship, between Collapsed Community Size and Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores: Quebec, 1953-1965.	135
2	Relationship between Collapsed Community Size and Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores: Ontario, 1953-1965.	136
3	New Regions with Low Constituency Variation in Turnout Proportions, And Montreal Region, by Election Year.	137

LIST OF TABLES Chapter Four Description

Ì

Page

141

Table

24 人 Constituency Variations in Turnout Proportions for New Regions of Gaspesia-Northern Quebec, North-Western Quebec, and Soastal-Interior British Columbia, by Election Year.

1

	LIST OF FIGURES	
	<u>Chapter Five</u>	
Figure	Description	Page
1	Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote by Nation and Regions in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	148
2	Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote by Nation and . Provinces in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	149
3	National-Regional Time-Specific Values for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	163
4	National-Provincial Time-Specific Values for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	164
5	Regional Variance Component Moderate: Movements in Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote for Randomly Selected Constituencies in Atlantic Region (After Removal of National Effects) in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	. 168
6	Regional Variance Component Large: Movements in Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote for Randomly Selected Constituencies in Prairie Region (After Removal of National Effects) in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	169
7	Relationship between Constituency Proportion of Turnout and Constituency Proportion of Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote, by Province, Over Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	*178 <b>•</b>
8	Frequency Distribution for all Constituencies of Total Variation in Constituency Effect Scores for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote in Six Conadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	179
9	Two Examples of High Positive Nation-Constituency Covariance Scores for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote (Hamilton East and Spadina, Ontario), for Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	196
	• •vii-	

# LIST OF FIGURES

# Chapter Five

# Description)

Page

197

198

10

11

Figure

Two Examples of High Negative Nation-Constituency Covariance Scores for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote (Algoma East and Renfrew North, Ontario), for Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.

, Two Examples of Low Nation-Constituency Covariance Scores for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote (Perth and Fort William, Ontario), for Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965).

# LIST OF TABLES

# Chapter Five

	LIST OF TABLES	
	LIGI OF INDLES	
	<u>Chapter Five</u>	
Table	• Description	Deele
		Page 🍃
1	Ranking of Regions by Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote, by Election Year and Overall	150
2	Ranking of Provinces by Liberal Proportion of	
	Two-Party Vote, by Election Year and Overall.	151
3	Percentage Differences Between Highest and Lowest	
	Units, by Regions and Provinces, by Election Years	× .
	and Overall Elections, by Turnout and Liberal Proportion of Two Party Vote.	153
	# 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2	, 100
4	Components of Variance of Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote in Six Cahadian Elections from	
	1953-1965, by Nation, Province and Constituency.	155
5	Components of Variance of Republican Percent of	
	Two-Party Vote for the American House of	
	Representatives from 1952-1960, by Nation, State and District.	156
<b>`</b> 6	Componenth of Wardanes of Community	
	Components of Variance of Conservative Percent of Two-Party Vote for the Six British General Elections	
•	from 1950-1966, by Nation, Region, and Constituency.	156
7	Components of Variance of Labour Percent of Two-Party	•
	Vote for the Five Australian Federal Elections from	
	1955-1966, by Nation, State, and Division.	157
, 8	Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Two-Party	¥
	Vote in Three Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-	
	1958, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.	158
9	Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Two-Party	•
	Vote in Three Canadian Federal Elections from 1962-	
	1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.	159
• 10	Covariance Scores for Liberal Percent of Two-Party	
4 <b>1</b> 2 2 ²	Vote for the Six Canadian General Elections from 1953-1965, by Regions and Provinces.	
		<b>160</b>
11	Covariance Scores for Liberal Percent of Two-Party	
<b>.</b> 9	Vote for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1953-1958 and 1962-1965, by Regions and Provinces.	165
	-ix-	-U-
a di seri seri dan bi	n alamny stray, sta∰ sules of several alamatic several and several above strategy of stray. A	••**

• •		$f_{1}^{2}$
<b>م</b> ر ن	LIST OF TABLES	•
	Chapter Five	
Table §	Description	Lage
12	Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote for Atlantic Region, 1953-1965.	171.
. 13	Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in	
	Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote for Prairie Region, 1953-1965.	171
14	Proportion of Total Variation in Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote Within Provinces Attributable to Constituency-Level Factors, 1953-1965.	173
15	Rank-Order of Provinces by Proportion of Variation Attributable to Constituency Level Factors for Turnout and Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote, Overall Elections	. 176
16	Distribution of Total Variation in Constituency Effect, Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote, by Province, 1953- 1965 (Horizontal Percentages).	. 181
17,	Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Number of Times Constituency Schanged Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.	183
18	Relationship between Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.	.* 184
19	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953- 1965.	<b>å</b> 185
20	Relationship between Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.	186
21	Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.	187
	-X-	

# LIST OF TABLES

## Chapter Five

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

۰.

Table Description Page Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965. 188 Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965. 189 ' Relationship between Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965. 190 Yule's Q and Epsilon Values for Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party by Number of Times Constituencies Changed Hands (Political Competitiveness); New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Manitoba, and British Columbia, 1953-1965. 191 ţ., Relationship between Total Constituency Variation Scores for Turnout and Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote for All Constituencies by Province, 1953-1965. 193 ίĊ, · · · · New Regions with Low Constituency Variation Proportions, and Montreal Region, by Election Year. 194 Constituences Which Have Constituency-Nation Covariance Scores Which Vary from Zero More Than Would Be Expected by Chance, by Province. 201

-xi

# LIST OF FIGURES

# <u>Chapter Six</u>

Figure.	Description	Page
•1	Liberal Share of Total Party Vote by Nation and Regions in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	210
2	Liberal Share of Total Party Vote by Nation and Provinces in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	• 211
3	Progressive Conservative Share of Total Party Vote by Nation and Regions in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	214*
4	Progressive Conservative Share of Total Party Vote by Nation and Provinces in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	215
5	National-Regional Time-Specific Values for Liberal Share of Total Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	230
6	National-Regional Time-Specific Values for Progressive Conservative Share of Total Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	231
7	National-Provincial Time-Specific Values for Liberal Share of Total Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	·232
8	National-Provincial Time-Specific Values for Progressive Conservative Share of Total Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	233
9	Frequency Distribution for all Constituencies of Total Variation in Constituency Effect for Liberal Share of Total Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	245
10	Frequency Distribution for all Constituencies of Total Variation in Constituency Effect for Progressive Conservative Share of Total Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.	246

## LIST OF TABLES

# Chapter Six

Description

Table

1 -

2

3

7

8

9

Page

212

4. - A

218

219

221

Ranking of Regions by Liberal Proportion of Total Vc e by Election Year and Overall

Ranking of Provinces by Liberal Proportion of Total Vote, by Election Year and Overall. 213

Ranking of Regions by Progressive Conservative Proportion of Total Vote by Election Year and Overall. 216

Ranking of Provinces by Progressive Conservative Proportion of Total Vote by Election Year and Overall. 217

Average Intercorrelation of Ranks for Regional and Provincial Movements in Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote, Liberal Percent of Total Vote, and Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote, Over All Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.

Percentage Differences Between Highest and Lowest Units of Regions and Provinces, by Election Years and Overall Elections, by Liberal and Progressive Conservative Proportions of Total Vote, and by Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote.

Variation in National Effect for Liberal and Progressive Conservative Proportions of Total Vote Overall Elections, 1953-1965.

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1965, by Nation, Region, and Constituency. 221

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency. 222

10 Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Three Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1958, by Nation, Province, and Constituency. 223

11 Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Three Canadian Federal Elections from 1962-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency. 223

# LIST OF TABLES

# Chapter Six

## Page Table Description Components of Variance of Conservative Percent of 12 Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from. 225 1953-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency. Components of Variance of Conservative Percent of Total 13 Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1958, 226 by Nation, Province, and Constituency. Components of Variance of Conservative Percent of 14 Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 226 1962-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency. Covariance Scores for Liberal and Progressive 15 Conservative Percent of Total Vote for the Six Canadian General Effections from 1953-1965, by Regions and 228 Provinces. Covariance Scores for Liberals and Progressive 16 Conservative Percent of Total Vote for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1953-1958 and 1962-1965, by Regions and Provinces. 235 Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in Liberal 17 and Progressive Conservative Proportion of the Total 238 Vote for Atlantic Region, 1953-1965. Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in Liberal 18 and Progressive Conservative Proportion of the Total 239Vote for Prairie Region, 1953-1965. Proportion of Total Variation in Liberal Percent of 19 Total Vote Within Provinces Attributable to Constituency-Level Factors, 1953-1965. 243 Proportion of Total Variation in Progressive Conservative 20 Percent of Total Vote Within Provinces Attributable to 243 Constituency-Level Factors, 1953-1965. Distribution of Total Variation in Constituency Effect, 21 Liberal Percent of Total Vote, by Province, 1963-1965 247 (Horizontal Percentages).

•		
х <b>х</b>		
	LIST OF TABLES	
	<u>Chapter Six</u>	
[able	Description 4	Page
22	Distribution of Total Variation in Constituency Effect,	
<b>4 4</b>	Progressive Conservative Percent of lotal vole, by Province 1953-1965.	247
23	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent	
	of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.	248
2/	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive	
24	Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.	248
	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for	,
25	Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.	249
26	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec,	249
· · · · ·	1953–1965.	
27	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1253-1965.	250
28	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive	
20	Total Constituency Variation Vote by Number of Times Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.	251
29	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency, Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.	251
30	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965	•
31	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ouebec, 1953-1965.	253
32	Fotal Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.	253

,***** 

,í,

. I.

.

	LIST OF TABLES	
	<u>Chapter Six</u>	125
Table.	Description	Page
-33	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.	255
34	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.	255
<b>35</b>	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965.	256
36	Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965.	257
37	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953- 1965.	258
38	Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965.	258
39	Yule's Q and Epsilon Values for Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal and Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands (Political Competitiveness); New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Manitoba, and British Columbia, 1953-1965.	261
40	Relationship between Total Constituency Variation Scores for Turnout, Liberal Percent of Total Vote, Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote, for all Constituencies by Province, and Strength of Relationship, 1953-1965.	, 263
41	New Regions with Low Total Constituency Variation Proportions for Liberal Percent of Total Vote, and Montreal Region, by Election Year, and Overall.	266
42	New Regions with Low Total Constituency Variation Proportions for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote, and Montreal Region, by Election Year, and Overall. -xvi-	266

# Introduction

This study is concerned with the nature of the spatial bases of electoral behaviour in the six general elections held in Canada from 1953 to 1965. The overriding object is to determine whether or not the Canadian political system is influenced to a significant degree by sub-national political forces; and, if so, to what extent; and, lastly, whether or not these forces can be best conceptualized as emanating from the regions, or the provinces, or the constituencies.

It is in the tradition of political geography or political ecology in that its focus is upon the changes and shifts in the behaviour of electorates rather than individuals.¹Through an examination of the movements in the proportions of party vote and voter turnout for the various Canadian electorates, both at specific points in time and over time, an attempt will be made to provide a richer understanding of the political environments which influence the nature and operation of the Canadian political system and the behaviour of politicians, parties, and electorates within it.

Even a casual observer of politics in Canada cannot help being impressed by the extent to which the country is said to be dominated by regionalism.² And, therefore, it is not surprising that the region, either implicitly or explicitly, is a pervasive and important concept in Canadian political analysis, extending from the study bf voting and electoral behaviour,³ political attitudes,⁴ the problems and processes of policy formation,⁵ the structures and workings of the House of Commons and Senate,⁶ the nature and development of the party system,⁷ the processes and problems of federalism,⁸ the role of the civil service,⁹ to the possibilities of provincial co-operation and integration.¹⁰ The great and traditional issues of Canadian politics - French and English relationships, the lack of a strong, cohesive national identity, and the country's relationships with the United States - are intimately related to the regional bases of Canadian society.¹¹

Despite, however, the commonplace emphasis attached to the crucial importance of the variable of regionalism in the Canadian political system, two questions - one technical and one substantive have not yet been adequately settled.¹²First, there is a measurement problem, which has arisen out of the fact that the concept of regionalism has commonly been treated as something which is intuitively understood and immediately clear. At best, most analyses of Canadian politics which have stressed sub-national variations have shown an insensitivity to the ambiguities and nuances inherent in the concept of regionalism, or have not specified in a precise way how these variations are to be operationalized, or have assumed that whatever differentiations have been unearthed have had some significant political impact or influence. This lack of rigour in the specification of regionalism has meant that the empirical grounding

The substantive question relates to the interpretative emphasis to be placed on the phenomenon of regionalism, particularly in terms of the factors contributing to the existence and maintenance of sub-national variations in loyalties, attitudes, and behavioural patterns. While there has been a ready acceptance of the proposition that Canadian society and politics are greatly influenced by regional factors, there is considerable question about whether the most appropriate unit for the presentation and analysis of sub-national differences are the five traditional regions or the ten provinces.

The first chapter of this study examines the question of the character of sub-national political forces in Canadian politics. The second chapter centres on the measurement of electoral regionalism and the third chapter focusses on the nature of the statistical model used in this study. The remaining chapters report the results obtained by the application of this model to the six Canadian general elections held from 1953 to 1965.

for a fuller understanding of the Canadian political system is lacking

## Introduction

Footnotes

See, among others, Mattei Dogan and Stein Rokkan, "Introduction," in Mattei Dogan and Stein Rokken, ed., <u>Quantitative Ecological</u> <u>Analysis in the Social Sciences</u> (Cambridge: Massachusetts, 1969), 1-15.

 Regionalism, or its synonyms such as sectionalism or provincialism, has been conceptualized in a number of different ways; for our purposes in this chapter the term will be used in a general sense, to refer to sub-national variations or differentiations which have a spatial dimension.

3.

- See, among others, J.M.Beck, "The Democratic Process at Work in Canadian General Elections," in J.C.Courtney, ed., Voting in Canada (Scarborough, 1967), 2-31; J.M.Beck, Pendulum of Power: Canada's Federal Elections (Scarborough, 1968); John Meisel, "Conclusion: An Analysis of the National (?) Results," in John Meisel, ed., Papers on the 1962 Election (Toronto, 1964), 272-88; John Meisel, The Canadian General Election of 1957 (Toronto, 1962); R.R.Alford, Party and Society: The Anglo-American Democracies (Chicago, 1963); Peter Regenstreif, The Diefenbaker Interlude: Parties and Voting in Canada (Toronto, 1965); D.E.Blake, "The Measurement of Regionalism in Canadian Voting Patterns," Canadian Journal of Political Science, V, No.1 (March, 1972), 55-81; Mildred A. Schwartz, "Canadian Voting Behaviour," in Richard Rose, ed., Electoral Behavior: Acomparative Handbook (New York, 1974), 543-617.
- Mildred A. Schwartz, Politics and Territory: The Sociology of Regional Persistence in Canada (Montreal, 1974): Mildred A. Schwartz, Public Opinion and Canadian Identity (Berkeley, 1967); see also John C. Johnstone, Young People's Images of Canadian Society, Studies of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism (Ottawa, 1969); Richard Simeon and David J. Elkins, "Regional Political Cultures in Canada," Canadian Journal of Political Science, VII, No.3 (September, 1974), 397-437.

See, among others, J.E.Hodgetts, "Regional Interests and Policy in a Federal Structure," <u>Canadian Journal of Economics</u> and Political Science, XXXII, No.1 (February, 1966), 3-14 See, among others, Norman Ward, <u>The Canadian House of Commons:</u> <u>Representation</u> (2nd edition, Toronto, 1963), 140-43; David Hoffman and Norman Ward, <u>Bilingualism and Biculturalism in</u> <u>the Canadian House of Commons</u>, Document of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism (Ottawa, 1970).

Frederick C. Engelmann and Mildred A. Schwartz, <u>Political</u> Parties and the Canadian Social Structure (Scarborough, 1967)/

7.

- 8. /See, among others, Paul Fox, "Regionalism and Confederation," in Mason Wade, ed., <u>Regionalism in the Canadian Community</u>, <u>1867-1967</u> (Toronto, 1969), 3-29; John Conway, "Geo-Politics and the Canadian Union," in J. Peter Meekison, ed., <u>Canadian</u> <u>Federalism: Myth or Reality</u>, (2nd ed., Toronto, 1971), <u>388-407</u>.
  - Donald V. Smiley, "The Structural Problem of Canadian Federalism," Canadian Public Administration, XXIV, No.3 (February, 1971), 326-43; A.F.W.Plumtre, "Regionalism and the Public Service," <u>Canadian Public Administration</u>, VIII, No.4 (December, 1965), 548-57.
- 10. John Deutsch, et al., Maritime Union Study: The Report on Maritime Union Commission by the Governments of Nova Scotia New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island (Fredericton, 1970); David K. Elton, ed., One Prairie Province? Conference Proceedings and Selected Papers (Lethbridge, 1971).
- 11. See the various essays in R.M.Burns, ed., <u>One Country or Two?</u> (Montreal, 1971).
- 12. With some exceptions, notably Donald Blake's paper on regionalism in Canadian voting patterns, <u>op.cit</u>., and Mildred Schwartz's <u>Politics and Territory</u>.

# Chapter One

# The Character of Sub-National Politics in Canada

Two themes - regionalism and federalism - dominate both Canadian politics and political science, to the extent, as has been recently argued in a cogent article by Richard Simeon, that they are almost inextricably intertwined and confused.¹

In part, the apparent connection between the two themes is that often they have not been adequately distinguished. As Simeon points out, the term of regionalism has been used in two broad senses. First, regionalism has been used to refer to differences between the regions and provinces in terms of such variables as "demographic make-up, economic and social structure, party systems, pattern of policy outputs, and the like."² Second, regionalism has been expanded to incorporate "the interplay between the interests of different provincial governments, or between their interests and those of the féderal government."³

This study is an examination of regionalism in Canada in the first sense, that of persistent sub-national differentiations, with an emphasis on the pattern of movements in the turnout and party vote percentages recorded in the six Canadian general elections from 1953 to 1965.

The factors underlying the persistence of regionalism in Canada are manifold and are not easily assigned primary or secondary importance.⁴ This chapter is intended to provide an

-6-

explication of the regional character of Canadian politics and to provide a theoretical basis for the explication, as expressed in the introduction, that the Canadian political system is influenced to a great extent by sub-national political forces.

As Richard Simeon and David Elkins have observed in their important study of regional political cultures, "regionalism is one of the pre-eminent facts of Canadian life,"⁵ to the extent that the practices of Canadian political life are imbued with its manifestations.

Perhaps the most obvious example is to be seen in the intricate and careful manner, since the first administration of Sir John A. Macdonald, in which Prime Ministers have constructed their cabinets, paying sensitive attention to ethnic and religious considerations, as well as geographical or spatial factors. This great and continual pre-occupation with the representative nature of the cabinet is justified on the grounds that the historical cleavages of Canada and the particular interests of the provinces must be given recognition and articulation in the federal government's decision-making process.⁶ Reference can also be made to the Liberal party's practice of alternating between French- and English-Canadian leaders,⁷ the composition of the Supreme Court of Canada,⁸ the appointment of parliamentary secretaries,⁹ and the attempt to make Royal Commissions and commissions of enquiry representative in some sense of the country's diversities, especially along geographic lines. These "instrumentalities"10 are ample testimony to the perceived fragility of the Canadian political system. It is, however, in the area of political parties, voting behaviour, and the development of the party system that the impact of regionalism is particularly evident, and to which we now turn our attention.

Canadian political scientists and historians, accepting the logic that underlies the process of Cabinet formation, have followed Andre Siegfried's observation that since Canada is a " country of violent oppositions" it is prudent for politicians, in order to preserve the unity of the Dominion, "to prevent the formation of homogeneous parties, divided according to race, religion, or class."11 Professor Dawson, in his classic work, <u>The Government of Canada</u>, argues that since a political party

desirous of electoral success must gain support from at least two of the traditional regions of the country

> a national party must take as its primary purpose the reconciliation of the widely scattered aims and interests of a number of these areas.12

Corry and Hodgetts put the matter more bluntly, in that they assert the diversity of opinion among people, and then argue that effective democratic government is achieved by the twoparty system, composed of parties which act as "brokers" between the competing sections, ideas, and classes. In Canada, compared to, say, the United Kingdom with its greater social homogeneity, there is greater necessity for broadly-based parties and politicians who practice the politics of pragmatism and compromise.¹³

- The impact of regionalism on the political parties is readily apparent from an examination of the literature on voting behaviour in Canada. Robert Alford, in his cross-national study of the socio-economic bases of voting behaviour in four Anglo-American democratic political systems, found a low level of class voting and indistinct lines of class support for the major national Canadian political parties, in comparison with those of the United States, Australia, and the United Kingdom. The New Democratic Party had more of a class-support base than did the Liberal party - the other, for Alford, "Left" party in Canada - but this distinction fades in comparison with the support bases of "Left" parties in the other systems. Instead of Canadian politics being dominated by the social structure, whether measured in terms of education, income, or occupation, class influences on politics are deflected and submerged by religious, ethnic, and regional cleavages. ¹⁴ Not only are the major political parties heterogeneous in their support bases, but there are considerable variations between regions, to the extent that often what constitutes the support base of a party in a given area is the support base of another party in another region.¹⁵ National patterns of electoral support are not easily put into the form of national

generalizations because of the pervasiveness of sub-national variations. Even the often-noted association between atholicism and voting Liberal must be qualified by consideration of variations in the strength of the relationship and contrary cases. 16

-10-

It is the existence of these complex patterns of voting behaviour which lead Engelmann and Schwartz to contend that the significant cleavages in Canadian politics are regionaleconomic and regional-ethnic.¹⁷ In other words, the sub-national differentiations of ethnicity and economic development have resulted in the creation of regional climates of opinion which strongly inhibit the development and maintenance of consistent and national patterns of political behaviour.

Another important manifestation of regionalism in Canadian political life has been the development of the national party system. Professor John Meisel recently has argued that it is difficult to adapt to the Canadian case Lipset's and Rokkan's model of the trans mation of cleavage structures into party systems in Europe because of a number of substantive differences between the European and Canadian patterns of development, the most important of which is the significance of regionalism.¹⁸ Engelmann and Schwartz not only see the regions as being crucial determinants in the development of brokerage politics and in the creation of a number of serious intra-party cleavages, but they also attribute to regionalism the break-down of

the two-party system after the first World War and the birth of a number of splinter parties.¹⁹ The existence of a number of regional grievances and dissatisfactions, especially in western Canada,

coupled with the disciplined organization of political parties in the House of Commons, which minimizes the opportunities for Members of Parliament to deviate from the policies set by the leaders of the party or by the party as a whole, resulted in the formation of new political parties. S.M. Lipset, in his review of C.B. Macpherson's study of Social Credit in Alberta,²⁰ puts this argument most explicitly: Canada and the United States are very similar, particularly in terms of the degree of social heterogeneity and the extent of regionalism, but are distinguished by the form of government, the nature of the political process, and the character of the party system. These differences are closely intertwined in that the nature and operation of the parliamentary form of government and the absence of any "safety valve," such as the American primary system, for the release and expression of regional discontents, have necessitated the formation in Canada of political parties whose purpose is to speak for disaffected regions.21

• ----

John Wilson, although his primary purpose is the explication of the theoretical basis for the hypothesis that there are ten political cultures in Canada, buttresses, in good measure, his case by the analytic decomposition of the national party system. He argues that there exist a number of different party systems in Canada

-11-

which are the function of both the level of industrialization, which is regionally differentiated, and the nature of political leadership in the country, particularly at the level of the provinces.²²

This review of the impact of regionalism on the nature of Canadian politics, cast as it is in generally contemporaneous terms, ought not to obscure the fact that regionalism is not phenomenon.²³ Indeed, the pattern of Canadian history a new from the time of the Conquest of 1759 has revolved around a number, of centrifugal forces, arising primarily but not exclusively from differences between the English and French peoples. Some Canadians, Sir John A. Macdonald being a notable example, in the years before and after Confederation undoubtedly felt that the differences between the Canadians were muted and subdued, with the obvious exception of the French-Canadians, and that these differences would soon lose their impact, to be submerged in the formation of a new "political nationality"²⁴ and a strongly united and nationally-oriented society. However, the process of federalization from 1864 to 1867 revealed a number of important obstacles to a unitary form of government, or, as the Canadians then understood it, a legislative union, and a relatively homogeneous society. The French-Canadians, conscious of the unique constellation of values and interests arising out of their linguistic, religious, and historical heritage, 25 and the people of the Maritime provinces, conscious of their relative lack of population, the dis-

-12-

tances separating them from "Upper Canada," and the lack of

-13-

developed local governmental institutions, were both unwilling to accept the complete subordination of their interests to one

> We had either to take a federal union or drop the negotiation. Not only were our friends from Lower Canada against it (that is, a unitary government), but so were most of the delegates from the Maritime provinces. There was but one choice open to us.26

That Canada is a federation is attributable to the diversities in Canada in 1867. The expression of those diversities is found in the "federal bargain"²⁷ which was designed to remove from the jurisdiction of the central government those divisive cultural matters which in the past had thwarted attempts of political integration. The division of powers which assigned most of the important governmental responsibilities to the central government allocated control of education and marriage to the provinces.²⁸

Agriculture and immigration were areas of concurrent jurisdiction, with the federal authorities being dominant in cases of conflict between the two levels.²⁹ Two general grants of power to the provinces were "Property and Civil Rights in the Province" and "Generally all Matters of a merely local or private Nature in the province."³⁰

It is well known, and not requiring much elaboration here,

that Confederation, as expressed in the British North America Act, the written part of the Canadian Constitution, created a highly centralized federal structure. However, despite Macdonald's expectation that the provinces would be no more than mere municipalities, and despite some of the provisions of the British North America Act, 31 the new Canadian federation was not to remain permanently, centralized, with most of the important responsibilities of government concentrated in Ottawa, and with the dominant political focus and environment being the nation's capital. Since 1867 the nature and operation of the federal system has diverged markedly from the intentions of the Fathers of Confederation, to the extent I that by the 1960s and 1970s there was a clear and unmistakable attenuation of the federal power and a rise in the importance and assertiveness of the provinces. Paradoxically, the Canadian system has evolved towards the original model of the American federal system, which had served as negative point of reference to the Canadians. (The American Civil War had been perceived as being essentially the result of excessive state power and a weak central government.) Now, the Canadian system is perceived as being under considerable duress, with the prospect of political disintegration ever present, partly because of the Canadian failure to reach a permanent accommodation between the French and the English, partly because the decentralization of the federal system has reduced the ability of the central government to meet the needs of a complex industrialized society,

-14-

and partly because the forces of regionalism, especially those found in the persistent sub-national differentiation in values and orientations, have created a political system in which the "national" is hard to define and find and the regional-seems to be a pervasive characteristic of the attitudes and behaviours of the Canadian people.³³

It is necessary, before discussing the problem of the precise nature of sub-national political levels and forces in the Canadian political system, to provide a general discussion of the factors which have contributed to the maintenance of regionalism in Canadian society.

The traditional explanations for the maintenance and persistence of regionalism in Canadian politics have been threefold: namely, the influence of distinct geographical areas and diverse ethnic communities; the operation of a number of economic factors; and the nature of judicial interpretation of the British North America Act, coupled with the increasing importance of provincial, areas of jurisdiction. Most of the emphasis, at least judging from the literature and traditional concerns of Canadians political scientists, has been on the last explanation, although Schwartz, in her Politics and Territory, has stressed non-structural factors.³⁴

The geographical and ethnic explanation for the development of the regional character of the Canadian political system has taken essentially the following form. While Canada was to be a fed-

. )-

eration, most of the decision-making, drive, and initiative in the system would originate from the politicians and civil servants in Ottawa. The realization, however, of this role of national leadership was hampered by the gradual expansion of the Dominion from the original four provinces to nine by 1905 and ten by 1949, which resulted in a society thinly strung out and irregularly dispersed in a narrow band from one shore to the other. The physical encapsulation and separation of the Canadian people in the various geographical regions (usually expressed in terms of the Atlantic provinces, Quebec, Ontario, the Prairie provinces, and British Columbia) has worked against the moulding of a national outlook among Canadians on political questions. Furthermore, the character of the physical environment, which incorporates great variations in soils, resources, and climates, has contributed to great differences

in policy preferences across the country.

The impact of the physical environment upon the political development of Canada has been aggravated by the topography of the country which until recently has made inter-regional communication difficult if not impossible. Often it was far easier to conduct commercial relations with the neighbouring American territory than it was to engage in trade between contiguous Canadian regions. The North-South pull of the North American continent worked against the establishment of a political nationality which had a dominant East-West orientation and focus. The physical base of the Canadian politi-
cal system, however, while undoubtedly posing serious difficulties for the important task of nation-building, probably was not sufficient in itself to prevent the relatively smooth development and operation of a centralized federation or the formation and crystallization of political attitudes and political orientations focussed on the centre of the system.

The Canadian people are not only divided by a number of physical barriers but also are separated by a number of ethnic cleavages. A great deal of this division arises, of course, from the presence of both the French and English peoples in Canada. Many of the great and explosive issues and events of Canadian politics ranging from the hanging of Louis Riel, through conscription in the two world wars, the proper relationship between the national and provincial governments, bilingualism and biculturalism, to the perennial question of whether Canada is one nation or two - have resulted from the attempt to unite these two ethnic groups into one political entity. While there has been a common tendency to envisage Canadian society in terms of the English and the French, the impact of ethnicity upon Canadian society and politics extends as well to a number of other groups. There is considerable variation between the provinces in the percentage of various ethnic groups, such as Germans Ukrainians, Italians, as well as the French and the English, the two "Charter" peoples.35

While there have not been specific analyses of how these

-17-

different patterns of settlement and population have influenced the development of the Canadian political system, Professor Brady, for one, has argued that prairie regionalism was influenced by the rapid influx of immigrants who were not "specially attached to the older Canada," contributing in the process to a weaker sense of unity with eastern Canada. 36 In The Vertical Mosaic John Porter pointed to the persistence of immigrant groupings in Canada, where there has been a greater tendency, compared to the United States, to accept people more on the basis of group and community affiliations rather than as individuals.³⁷ Since Canada is more a mosaic than a melting pot, with a concomitant emphasis on the values of ascription and particularism rather than on achievement and universalism, 38 there has not been an unchecked process of assimilation and the consequent formation of universal and national orientations and attitudes, thus re-inforcing the identification of certain social groupings with the sub-national areas and communities of the country.

Not only is Canada an amalgamation of a number

of different physical regions and ethnic groupings, but related closely to the geographical structure of the country are a number of economic factors which have contributed greatly to the regional character of Canadian politics. The national economy is really a number of distinct sub-national economic systems, each of which has its own particular pattern of economic activities, set of occupational mixes, and

-18-

level and rate of economic development. Schwartz summarized these patterns by noting that the Prairie provinces' economy is mainly based on commodity-producing enterprises in primary resources, such as agriculture, mining, and refining. The Atlantic region is next in its dependence on primary resources, followed by British Columbia, and lastly, Ontario and Quebec, which are quite similar on their reliance on wealth created from manufacturing.³⁹ Schwartz also noted that the regions are distinguished in terms of unemployment rates, per-capita earned income, and the seasonal character of employment, and that the pattern of regional disparities since the 1920s has remained fairly constant, with the exception of the Prairie Tegion, which has had considerable increase in wealth, particularly because of the Alberta oil and gas industry.⁴⁰

These variations in the economic structure of Canada and the economic well-being of Canadians have contributed to the maintenance and persistence of regionalism, especially in terms of the formation of differing orientations to political life. Blake, for example, notes that the low level of class voting, as reported by such scholars as Alford, may reflect"the fragmentation of the working class by region by virtue of the different nature of industrialization in different regions" such that "a western oilfield worker, a British Colúmbia pulp mill worker, and an Ontario assembly line worker may have different political perspectives."⁴¹

19-

Related to the regional character of the Canadian economy has been the profound change in the nature of federal-provincial relations since Confederation, which also has contributed to the persistence of regional differences within Canadian society. While a good part of the explanation for the development of the federal system has been cast in legalistic terms, especially the interpretation of sections 91 and 92 of the British North America Act, most notably by the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, the consequence of this process has been to create strong provinces in the federal system despite the reasonably clear intentions of the Fathers of Confederation and the relatively straightforward wording of the appropriate sections of the Act.⁴²

The presence of strong provinces in the Canadian system is, of course, important for federal-provincial relations, but also has significant implications for other aspects of political life. Wilson, for example, takes the considerable amount of independence possessed by the provinces in "all the areas of governmental jurisdiction (such as education, 'social welfare, labour law, election (aw, and the like) which affect in a significant way the economic, social, and political life chances of the people living within its borders,"⁴³ to imply that regional differences in Canadian politics may reflect different stages of political development between the provinces. Since the provinces are the main arenas for the development of political ideas and orientations for both provincial and national politics, the major

-20-

variations in political behaviour will be found to be better cast in provincial rather than simply regional terms.⁴⁴

-21-

It is necessary, before examining in greater detail the question of the character of sub-national political forces in Canada, to discuss with greater specificity the question of the third traditional interpretation of the development of the political system, namely the nature of judicial interpretation of the British North America, especially the federal and provincial grants of power, sections 91 and 92 respectively, since, as was suggested earlier, the legal development of the system has had such a prominent place in Canadian polifical science.

The sensitive nature of deral constitutions, particularly in terms of the division of powers between the two levels of government, requires some relatively impartial and non-partisan mechanism for the arbitration of jurisdictional disputes between the two levels of government. In Canada, this function has been performed by the Supreme Court and, until 1949, by the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council, which acted as the final court of appeal.⁴⁵

An exhaustive history of the Judicial Committee's various judgments is not appropriate in this work. Suffice it to say that the Judicial Committee, especially since the Local Prohibition case of 1896,⁴⁶ rendered a number of crucial decisions that on the whole tended to enlarge the powers and responsibilities of the provincial governments at the expense of the national government.⁴⁷ The culmin-

ation of the Judicial Committee's interpretation of the British North America Act came in 1937 when aspects of R.E. Bennett's New Deal - a number of pieces of federal legislation designed to rameliorate some of the hardships and economic problems of the Great Depression - were declared "ultra vires" on the grounds that they extended beyond the national government's grant of power.48 This denial of the federal government's claim of competency to use its assigned powers as a basis for constructing social programmes in areas of provincial jurisdiction, even in a time of social crisis, reflected fully the Judicial Committee's interpretative scheme for reconciling disputes arising out of the British North America Act. 49 The Dominion grant of power, which had been intended by the Fathers of Confederation to be all inclusive and general (that is, "Peace, Order, and good Government" followed by a number of specific examples which were "for greater Certainty but not so as to restrict the Generality of the foregoing"), was divided into two separate and distinct compartments by the Judicial Committee. In normal (that is, non-emergency) situations the procedure of the Committee was to ascertain whether the contested legislation fell within the scope of, first, the enumerated power of section 91, or, second, of the enumerated powers of section 92 (which contained the broad headings of "Property and Civil Rights in the Province" and "Generally all Matters of a merely local or private Nature in the Province"), or, third, of the general grant

-22-

of power ("Peace, Order, and good Government"). The Judicial Committee's procedure, as opposed to the adjudication of disputes on the basis of sections 91 and 92 considered as one compartment, meant that if the contested legislation did not come under the enumerated heads of section 91 (and it must be noted that section 91.2 - "The Regulation of Trade and Commerce" - which afforded considerable room for expansion, was narrowly construed), then it could quite easily be subsumed under the two broad headings of section 92. What, then, was intended to be the main grant of power became a residual power which could be used to override provincial powers only in times of extreme emergency, specifically war or famine; and the determination of what constituted an emergency in Canada as in the hands of jurists sitting in London. As Professor Frank R. Scott so succinctly put it, "the examples swallowed up the rule."50 The effect of judicial interpretation of the British North America Act, beyond the delineation of the legal powers of the two levels of government, was to contribute to the steady decentralization of the Canadian federal system and to reinforce a

The interaction between geographical separation, ethnic differentiation, different levels of economic development, and the impact of judicial interpretation on the nature of the federal system cannot be denied as being important determinants of regionalism in the Canadian political system. Whether, however, these factors in

number of centrifugal political forces within the system.

themselves are necessary and sufficient conditions for understanding the development of the political system is doubtful. Professors Black and Cairns, for example, argue that the "nation-building" orientation of traditional analyses of Canadian politics has taken on essentially legalistic, formalistic, and institutional emphases, with a great preoccupation with the juridical development of the political system, ⁵¹ and less obvious (in the sense of being readily easured) the traditional orientation of "nation-building" has been centralist to the extent that it has been concerned primarily with the problems and development of the national government and its role in the political system, with a concomitant lack of examination or sympathy for the preoccupations, concerns, and roles of the provincial systems.⁵² While recently there has been some increased recognition of the country's diversities -in terms of other than the English-French cleavage - and the growth of divergent social, economic, and political priorities at the provincial level of the political system, they have been usually viewed

-24-

either as self-evident facts whose 'continued existence requires no further explanation or as inconvenient impediments to national unity which really ought to go away.53

In other words, the traditional and dominant approaches to the problem of the development of the Canadian political system have viewed the dynamics of the system from the top down, from the point of view of the processes involved in the construction of a nation (not that this in itself is non-productive) and not from the bottom up, that is, the processes involved in the development of provincial political systems. Simply put, the traditional approaches have sidled up to the problem of the nature of Canadian politics but have not fully faced it. As Black and Cairns make the point :

Canadians have been engaged in more than the construction of a new state; they have also been building provinces and complex series of relationships between governments and societies as well.54

The assumption underlying this argument is that there is an intricate series of interactions between social and economic forces, on the one hand, and political forces, on the other.⁵⁵ This is in striking contradistinction to the traditional formulations, where there is no such reciprocity of influence, but where instead social and economic forces structure political forces and forms. One implication, at least for some scholars, of the traditional modes of analysis is that federalism is a temporary form of government, to be discarded as irrelevant and unnecessary when the processes of industrialization and urbanization produce an interdependent economy with nationally-oriented loyalties and business elites and the concomitant diminution of regional loyalties and pre-occupations.⁵⁶

Black and Cairns, for example, reject the inevitably of the demise of federalism, at least in the Canadian context, because of the continued existence of "disparate regional economies ... (which) ... are complemented by the existence of distinguishable socio-political communities at the provincial level.⁵⁷

-25-

Indeed, Black and Cairns, in their analysis of the development of the political system in Canada, argue that the emphasis of the traditional explanations has been on the problems and processes of "nation-building" to the neglect of

> t he creation and effects of social, political and physical communication networks within the provinces, the growth of regional economies with international as well as national ties, and the burgeoning provincial bureaucratic and other elites which confidently manage state systems bigger in scope, competence, and importance than some foreign sovereignties.58

The interpretation of Canadian politics "that Canadians have been engaged not only in state-building but in provincebuilding as well" puts into a different perspective the development of Canadian politics and the character of sub-national political forces. The Canadian people, instead of having either a homogeneous or universal orientation or a dichotomous pattern of English-French differences in attitudes, have a number of different loyalties and orientations, extending down from the nation to the region, the province, and the local area. The Canadian identity is not monolithic; it is not a common set of attitudes and orientations. Instead "Canadianism" is to be found only in the "limited identities" of Canadians which are shaped by regional, ethnic, and class influ-

ences, and

represent entities of experience for Canadians no less than the transcontinental federal union; indeed, it is largely through them that Canadians interpret their nation-state as a whole.₆₀

-26-

Contrary, then, to the expectations of some political scientists, such as Alexander Brady and J.A. Corry,⁶¹ the processes of urbanization and industrialization have not seen the disappearance of sub-national loyalties and orientations; indeed, these processes, for scholars like Black and Cairns, have contributed to the very maintenance of these differential patterns. Careless makes a similar argument, by noting the development of major metropolitan centres in all of the traditional regions, each marked with its own network of communications and commercial and industrial structures, and serving as an important reference point to the inhabitants of that region.⁶²

Despite their differing emphases and interpretations, the various explanations for the development of the Canadian political system agree that a crucial variable in the political process is the existence of a number of sub-national political orientations and loyalties, which, in turn, have contributed to the pattern of subnational variations in political behaviour. What is important for our purposes is the striking difference between the traditional and, for lack of a better term, the "modern" explanations of the forces contributing to the development and maintenance of sub-national political differentiations which are an inherent part of the concept of regionalism. The traditional mode of analysis stresses the significance of social and economic differentiations, and the difficulties encountered by the national government in its attempt to subdue and overcome the effects of these differences; whereas the "modern" school adds and emphasizes the importance of political variations in the development of the Canadian political system. For example, Black and Cairns argue that along with the increased importance of provincial responsibilities there has been the development and institutionalization of social and political organizations along provincial lines.⁶³ These organizations provide a vital focal point for the conduct of political life and also contribute to the further development and maintenance of sub-national orientations, loyalties, and behaviours. Indeed, it is the existence of these organizations, the presence of provincially-oriented elites, and the pattern of sub-national orientations which foster the aggressive stands taken by provincial governments toward the national government, and which make the governing of Canada so difficult and problematic.⁶⁴

One of the crucial problems confronting the Canadian people is the striking of a viable and working balance between national and sub-national political orientations, in order to avoid the destructive dominance of one over the other. Both are destructive because it is difficult to envisage the supremacy of regional loyalties as not resulting in the inevitable disintegration of the political system, while the triumphant hegemeny of national attitudes, preoccupations, and allegiances would raise the distinct possibility that sub-national identities, behaviours, and orientations, those

-28-

components of Canada's present "limited identities," would be swept aside and discarded. Canadians have not shown any clear-cut and consistent inclination to do either; instead there has been persistent development and maintenance of multiple loyalties, arising out of the development of the national system and the construction of a number of lower-level political environments.

The last sentence was deliberately and judiciously put. The usual mode of analysis of Canadian politics has been to proceed with five regions constructed on the following basis: The"Atlantic" region which is composed of Newfoundland, Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick; the "Prairie" region which is made up of Alberta, Saskatchewan, and Manitoba; and the remaining three regions are respectively Eritish Columbia, Ontario, and Quebec. The determination of these regional boundaries does not follow a consistent set of criteria; instead it is a admixture of economic factors, legal lines of demarcation, ethnic concentrations, and geographical features, so that the variables used for the construction of a region in one area of the country are replaced by another set of features elsewhere. This easy acceptance of the traditional delimitation of regions in Canada has led undoubtedly to the fruitful production of research findings, but there is a great danger that other important sub-national variations have been obscured and glossed over. In other words, as is implied in the arguments of Careless, Black and Cairns, and Wilson, there may be less to say about intra-regional differences than intra-provincial varia-

-29-

tions. Donald Mills, in his examination of the occupational composition of the prairie provinces, points to this misapplication of the regional concept in Canada by presenting data which illustrate that argument precisely, and calls for the replacement of the usual fivefold regional breakdown of data by the ten-fold presentation of subnational variations.⁶⁵ Mills is concerned with the work of economists, but political scientists also have tended to assume that there is a high degree of homogeneity in the policical life in the traditional regions (as witnessed by the easy usage of the terms "Prairies" and "Atlantic Provinces") or that intra-provincial variations were of little political consequence for the nation as a whole. Political integration, it is here argued, has been seen as a problem of uniting the disparate attitudes, pre-occupations, and orientations of five regions, or just the French and the English, when it may be the case that the actual problem flows out of the attempt to unify ten provincial political systems, each of which is a vital and significant political environment for the people contained within its borders.

This argument must be more precisely formulated. Given the differences between the provinces in historical background and development, the pattern of ethnic settlement and composition, and the level, type, and rate of economic development, and given the fact that each province has considerable latitude for independence in policy-making and initiative in a number of important areas of government responsibility it is not difficult to expect to find considerable differences between

-30-

the provinces in political behaviour.

These variations are drawn starkly in the various essays contained in Martin Robin's <u>Canadian Provincial Politics</u>, where the provinces are shown to differ greatly, particularly in terms of the support bases of the parties and the structure, as measured by the number of competitive parties and the nature of political competition, of the party system.⁶⁶ This is most evident on the case of the three prairie provinces, which constitute one of those areas in Canada where the regional concept is thought to have ready application, but where, over the years, three highly differentiated political systems have developed.

-31-

Differences such as these are not just of mere interest but they also are of substantive and theoretical importance as they pertain to the pattern of development of political systems in general. Lipset and Rokkan argue that the first phase of nation-building is characterized by the presence of territorial resistances to "the thrusts of penetration and standardization from the national center," which raise questions of cultural identity, typified by Robert E. Lee's query of "am I a Virginian or an American?"⁶⁷ Their abstract model of the development of party systems has two extremes.

> In the one case the decisive criterion of alignment is commitment to the locality and its dominant culture: you vote with your community and its leaders irrespective of your economic position. In the other the criterion is commitment to a class and its collective interests: you vote with others in the same position as yourself whatever their localities, and you are willing to do so even if this brings you into opposition with members of your community.68

> > A Sugar Second Second

In the first case the political system would be characterized by a pattern of strong sub-national variations in political behaviour. Voting patterns would be noted for spatial or geographical variations at some level of aggregation below the nation as a whole, such as regions, provinces, or constituencies. In the second case spatial dimensions would be of little importance for the description and explanation of electoral patterns; whatever sub-national variations are detected would be explained in terms of the differences in the socioeconomic characteristics of the various units used in the composition of that particular level. Lipset and Rokkan suggest that every political system, although their main reference area is Western Europe, is characterized by two revolutions - the national and the industrial in the process of political development. The national revolution produces two types of cleavage, that of conflict between the centre and peripheries or ethnically, linguistically, or religiously distinct subcultures, and that of conflict between the authorities of the nationstate and the established church. The industrial revolution is marked by conflict between the landed interests and industrial entrepreneurs and by conflict between owners and employers versus tenants and workers.69 Over time the cleavages of the national revolution are superseded by those of the industrial revolution. ⁷⁰ Simply put, the nation will reign supreme over its parts.

The arguments of Black and Cairns, Careless, and Wilson suggest that in Canada the process of political development is not the.

-32-

same as noted by Lipset and Rokkan for Western Europe, or, at least, is not as far along that path. In particular, they suggest that the provincial level of the political system is where the greatest amount of variation will be found, rather than the regional level or any lower-order levels within the system. While political influences originating from the national level will be likely to have some impact upon political behaviour at the provincial level, forces arising out of the particular circumstances which guide and circumscribe the political development of each province will lead to the primacy of the political environment at that level of the political system, a primacy which will be manifest in the pattern of significant intraprovincial variations.

The traditional analyses of Canadian politics speak most often in terms of the five regions - the Atlantic provinces, Quebec, Ontario, the Prairie provinces, and British Columbia - implying that sub-national variations in political behaviour and attitudes are greater between regions than between any levels of aggregation below the regions. What has been termed the "modern" interpretations of the nature of Canadian political life devolves the pattern of differentiations into a more complex set of relationships between the national

level of politics and the provinces, implying that the provinces rather than the regions are the most significant political environments for Canadians.

-33-

In summary, it has been argued that the development of the Canadian political system has been influenced by a number of social, economic, and political factors. Many of these have contributed to the maintenance and persistence of sub-national political differentiations within the system.

Regionalism, then, in the sense of persistent sub-national differentiations, in the area of voting behaviour suggests that a complex series of factors which have in underlying spatial dimension contribute to the presence within the political system of a number of deviations from the national pattern of electoral behaviour.

While there is widespread agreement that there is a geographical basis to Canadian voting behaviour, there is considerable dispute over whether these persistent deviations from the national pattern are better summarized in terms of either regions or provinces. The arguments of Black and Cairns, Careless, and Wilson suggest that the subnational character of Canadian politics reflects the presence of prov-

inces which act as significant political environments for the various Canadian electorates. While these electorates will be fulfilling their

role in the national system, the context of their actions are of more limited arenas, those of the provinces. They are seen as influenced in their reactions to national politics by a number of factors operating within the bounds of the provinces which reduce the impact of either regional or national political forces.

While there is much agreement that sub-national political

forces and environments are important for understanding the nature of Canadian politics, their precise weight is still open. Similarly, no estimation of national political forces upon the behaviour of the Canadian people is available.

-35-

In order to provide the basis for ascertaining the relative weights of the various political forces in Canada two important analytical_tasks remain, namely the elaboration of the concepts of sub-national political forces and sub-national political environments, both of which are implied in the concepts of "nationalized" and "de ationalized" political systems; and the technical question of how to ascertain those forces - by what measurement procedures will the impact of sub-national areas be weighed.

Chapters two and three, respectively, discuss the previous studies of regionalism in Canadian voting behaviour, particularly in terms of the measurement techniques employed, and the character of the variance components model which will be used in this study to provide estimates of the relative weights of the Canadian political environments upon electoral behaviour, especially the voter turnout and party vote movements.

# Chapter Cne Footnotes

- 1. Richard Simeon, "Regionalism and Canadian Political Institutions," <u>Queen's Quarterly</u>, 82, No. 4 (Winter, 1975),499-510.
- 2. Ibid., 500.
- 3. Ibid.
- See, for example, the discussion in Mildred Schwartz's Politics and Territory: The Sociology of Regional Persistence in Canada (Montreal, 1974), 20-3.
- Bichard Simeon and David J. Elkins, "Regional Political Cultures in Canada," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, VII, No. 3 (September, 1974), 397.
- 6. For the classic examination of this phenomenon see Norman McL. Rogers, "Federal Influences on the Canadian Cabinet," <u>Canadian</u> <u>Bar Review</u>, II, No. 2 (February, 1933); also Frederick W. Gibson, ed., <u>Cabinet Formation and Bicultural Relations: Seven Case</u> <u>Studies</u>, Study of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism (Ottawa, 1970).
- 7. Peter Regenstreif, "Note on the 'Alternation' of French and English Leaders in the Liberal Party of Canada," <u>Canadian Journal</u> of Political Science, II, No. 1 (March, 1969), 118-22.
- 8. Bora Laskin, "The Supreme Court of Canada: A Final Court of and for Canadians," <u>Canadian Bar Review</u>, XXIX, No. 10 (December, 1951), 1041-79; Laskin wrote that whether "...one regards it as inevitable or not, it is a fact that membership on the Court has from the beginning been affected by sectional and religious considerations in the same way as has the composition of all federal cabinets since Confederation." <u>Ibid</u>., 1042. There is, of course, the legal requirement that 3 of the 9 judges must come from the Quebec bench or bar. The Federal Court, which was created in 1970, has 4 of its 12 judges from Quebec.
- 9. R. MacGregor Dawson, <u>The Government of Canada</u>, rev. Norman Ward (5th ed., Toronto,1970),184. An unpublished study showed that there was a high degree of "representativeness" to parliamentary secretaries; see David Elton, Bar y Goodwin, and Peter Woolstencroft, "The Ganadian Parliamentary Secretary," a paper prepared for Political Science 621 Department of Political Science, University of Alberta, Edmonton. perta, 1969.

10. The term is Livingston's; see his Federalism and Constitutional Change (Oxford, 1956).

-37-

11. Andre Siegfried, <u>The Race Question in Canada</u>, Frank H. Underhill, ed. (Toronto, 1966), 113-14.

## 12. Dawson, op.cit., 430.

- J.A. Corry and J.E. Hodgetts, Democratic Government and Politics, 13. (Toronto, third edition, revised, 1959), 219-25. This argument is a mixture of description and hopeful expectation; many instances can be cited of the parties' failures to act in the brokerage manner; two notable recent examples are the inability of the Liberal party to develop attractive policies for Western Canada and the failure of the Progressive Conservative party to adopt appealing policies for Quebec. Alan Cairns argues that the electoral system reduces the possibility of the parties arriving at policies which satisfy the various sections of the country by creating an imbalance between the parties' support bases and the number of seats they win. See his "The Electoral System and the Party System in Canada, 1921-1965," Canadian Journal of Political Science, I, No. 1 (March, 1968), 69-70. It should be noted, however, that the analysis of the nature of the parties' policy-making and the extensiveness of brokerage politics is complicated by the difficulty in identifying and comparing "national" and "sectional" policies; see J.A.A. Lovink, "On Analysing the Impact of the Electoral System on the Party System in Canada," Canadian Journal of Political Science, III, No. 4 (December, 197C), 499-506.
- 14. Robert R. Alford, Party and Society, 250-86.
- 15. Frederick C. Engelmann and Mildred A. Schwartz, <u>Political</u> <u>Parties and the Canadian Social Structure</u> (Scarborough, 1967), 46-52; see also Robert R. Alford, "The Social Bases of Political Cleavage in 1962," in John Meisel, ed., <u>Papers on the 1962</u> <u>Election</u> (Toronto, 1964), 214-26.
- 16.7 The clearest example is Newfoundland where Perlin reported a strong association between being Protestant and voting Liberal and being Catholic with voting Conservative; George Perlin, "St. John's West," in John Meisel, ed., <u>Papers on the 1962 Election</u> (Toronto, 1964), 1-2. Baird and Laskin report that Catholics in Biggar, Saskatchewan vote CCF in provincial elections (although the study is marred by the lack of any checks on the socio-economic representativeness of the sample); see Richard Laskin and Richard Baird, "Factors in Voter Turnout and Panty Preferences in a Saskatchewan Town," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, III, No. 3 (September, 1970), 456-58; see also Robert R.

10.1

Alford, "The Social Bases of Political Cleavage in 1962," 214-217.

-38-

17. Engelmann and Schwartz, op. cit., 38-68.

18. John Meisel, "Cleavages, Parties, and Values in Canada," paper presented to the IXth Congress of the International Political Science Association, Montreal, 1973, 6.

- 19. Engelmann and Schwartz, op. cit., 52-5.
  - S.M. Lipset, review of C.B. Macpherson's Democracy in Alberta, "Democracy in Alberta," <u>Canadian Forum</u> (November and December, 1954), 175-77,196-98; see also Macpherson's reply, <u>Canadian</u> Forum (January,1955),223-25.
- 21. 'See Engelmann and Schwartz, <u>op.cit.</u>,52-3; see also Richard Van Loon and Michael Whittington, <u>The Canadian Political System:</u> <u>Environment</u>, <u>Structure</u>, and <u>Process</u> (Toronto,1971),278-81; the principle of "constituendy autonomy," which was part of the Progressive Party's platform, of course, was in reaction to the traditions of parliamentary government; see W.L. Morton, <u>The</u> <u>Progressive Party</u> in Canada (Toronto,1950).
- 22. John Wilson, "The Canadian Political Cultures: Towards a Redefinition of the Nature of the Canadian Political System," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, VII, No. 3 (September, 1974), 438-83.
- 23. Paul Fox, "Regionalism and Confederation," in Mason Wade, ed., <u>Regionalism in the Canadian Community, 1867-1967</u> (Toronto, 1969), 3-29.
- 24. The phrase is George Étienne Cartier's; <u>Confederation Debates</u>, February 7, 1965.
- 25. The literature is voluminous; one of the most useful (although not uncriticized) is Michel Brunet's "Trois dominantes de la pensée canadienne-française: l'agriculturisme, l'anti-étatisme et le messianisme" in his La Présence Anglaise et les Canadiens: études sur l'histoire et la pensée des deux Canadas (Montreal, 1964).
- 26. Confederation Debates, 1865, 108.
- 27. William H. Riker uses the term in his <u>Federalism: Origin</u>, Operation, Significance (Boston, 1964), 11.

- 28. British North America Act, Section 9,3 and Section 92.12.
  - 29. British North America Act, Section 95.
  - 30. British North America Act, Section 92.13 and Section 92.16.
  - 31. For example, the system of financial relations between the two levels of government, the system of superior-inferior courts, the appointment of Lieutenant-Governors and Senators by Ottawa, and the powers of disallowance and reservation held by the central government.
  - 32. The various writings of Donald Smiley illustrate this argument; see, in particular, his <u>Canada in Question: Federalism in the</u> <u>Seventies</u> (Toronto, 1972).
  - 33. A fear expressed by Smiley in the Prefaces to both his <u>The</u> <u>Canadian Political Nationality</u> (Toronto, 1967) and <u>Canada in</u> <u>Question: Federalism in the Seventies.</u>
  - 34. Schwartz, op.cit.
  - 35. Elizabeth Wangenheim, "The Ukrainians: A Case Study of the 'Third Force'," in Peter Russell, ed., <u>Nationalism in Canada</u> (Toronto, 1966), 72-91.
  - 36. Alexander Brady, Democracy in the Dominions (Toronto, 1947), 30.
  - 37. John Porter, <u>The Vertical Mosaic</u> (Toronto,1965). Porter stresses that the ideology of the mosaic in Canadian society has served to maintain the dominance of the British elite. The persistence of ethnic pluralism has also tended to maintain old loyalties and to reduce the possibility of unity; 68-73.
  - 38. <u>Ibid.</u>, 70-1; also see S.M. Lipset, "Revolution and Counter-Revolution: Canada and the United States," in Thomas Ford, ed., <u>The Revolutionary Theme in Contemporary America</u> (Lexington,1965), 21-64; for an attack on Lipset's argument see Tom Truman,"A Critique of Seymour M. Lipset's Article 'Value Differences, Absolute or Relative: The English-speaking Democracies'," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, IV,No.4 (December,1971), 497-525.
  - 39. Schwartz, op.cit.,26.

40. <u>Ibid</u>.,27-30.

- Donald E. Blake, "The Measurement of Regionalism in Canadian Voting Patterns," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, V, No. 1 (March, 1972), 59.
- 42. The Senate of Canada, <u>Report to the Honourable the Speaker</u> <u>Relating to the Enactment of the B.N.A. Act, 1867</u> (Ottawa: Queen's Printer, 1939).
- 43. Wilson, op.cit., 441.
- 44. Ibid.,443-45.
- 45. For a summary of the important cases relating to sections 91 and 92 see Peter H. Russell, <u>Leading Constitutional Decisions</u> (revised edition, Toronto, 1973).
- 46. Attorney-General for Ontario v. Attorney-General for Canada, 1896 (A.C. 348).
- 47. For an argument supportive of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council see G.P. Browne, <u>The Judicial Committee and the</u> <u>British North America Act</u> (Toronto, 1967); see also Alan C. Cairns, "The Judicial Committee and Its Critics," <u>Canadian</u> <u>Journal of Pólitical Science</u>, IV, No. 3 (September, 1971), 301-45.
- 48. See Martha Fletcher, "Judicial Review and the Division of Powers in Canada," in J. Peter Meekison, ed., <u>Canadian</u> <u>Federalism: Myth or Reality</u> (Toronto, second edition, 1971), 173-4.

49. <u>Ibid.</u>, 168-72.

- 50. F.R. Scott, "The Development of Canadian Federalism," <u>Papers</u> <u>and Proceedings, Canadian Political Science Association</u>, 3 (May,1931),247. As Cairns points out there has been a tendency for many scholars to attribute the decentralized nature of the federal system almost exclusively to the impact of the courts. He argues that rather than being idiosyncratic judgments they were appropriate to the Canadian situation; Cairns, <u>op.cit.</u>, 330.
- 51. Edwin R. Black and Alan C. Cairns, "A Different Perspective on Canadian Federalism," <u>Canadian Public Administration</u>, IX, No. 1 (March, 1966), 27-45.

5[°]. <u>Ibid.</u>, 27.

53. Ibid.

# 54. <u>Ibid</u>.

- 55. <u>Ibid.</u>, 28. Black and Cairns followed the lead provided by W. S. Livingston in his <u>Federalism and Constitutional Change</u> (Oxford, 1965), especially chapter one.
  - ^bBlack and Cairns cite in particular Professors Brady and Corry. <u>Ibid</u>., 33-4, 33.
- 57. Ibid.38.
- 58. Ibid, 28.
- 59. J.M.S. Careless,,"'Limited'Identities in Canada," <u>Canadian</u> <u>Historical Review</u>. L. No. 1 (March, 1969), 1-10.
- 60. Ibid.,3.
- 61. Alexander Brady, "Report of the Royal Commission on Dominion-Provincial Relations," <u>Canadian Historical Review</u>, XXI, No.3 (September,1940),247; J.A. Corry, "Constitutional Trends and Federalism," in A.R.M. Lower, <u>et al</u>, <u>Evolving Canadian Federalism</u> (Durham, North Carolina,1958),108. Corry presents this viewpoint in its clearest fashion; a province had just "...freedom for minor adventure, for embroidering its own particular patterns in harmony with the national design, for playing variant melodies within the general theme .... It is everywhere limited in the distance it can go by having become a party of a larger although not necessarily a better scheme of things." 5.
- 62. Careless, op.cit., 6-7.

63. Black and Cairns, op.cit.,40-1.

2 P. 1. 14

Ð

65. Donald L. Mills, "The Occupational Composition of the Prairie Provinces: A Regional-National Comparison," <u>Transactions of</u> <u>the Royal Society of Canada</u>, 6, series 4, section 2 (June, 1968), 229-43.

66. Martin Robin, ed., Canadian Provincial Politics (Toronto, 1972).

67. S.M. Lipset and S. Rokkan, "Cleavage Structures, Party Systems, and Voter Alignments: An Introduction," in S.M. Lipset and S. Rokkan, eds., <u>Party Systems and Voter Alignments</u> (New York, 1967), 9.

^{64.} Jbld, 42-4.



#### Chapter Two

## The Measurement of Regionalism in Voting and Electoral Behaviour in Canada

The argument in the previous chapter was to the effect that regionalism - whether conceptualized in economic, geographical, sociological, or political terms - has been an important factor in the development of the Canadian political system. It is, as Richard Simeon and David Elkins write, "one of the pre-eminent facts of Canadian life."¹ In particular, the variable of the regions has been taken by political scientists to be crucial for the understanding of voting behaviour, the electoral support basis of the political parties, and the development of the Canadian party system(s).²

While it is readily admitted - as will be clearly evident from the discussion to come that previous studies of regionalism and voting have contributed much to our knowledge about these relationships, it is also argued that the strong primacy attached to regionalism for the understanding of the vote has been cast in an image which is both static and unidimensional in nature. The claim here, then, is that earlier studies of the impact of regionalism upon voting behaviour have incorporated measurement tactics which have obscured some important dimensions of the phenomenon. The purpose of this chapter is to explicate this claim in some detail, and to propose the adoption of an alternate method of measuring the relationship between sub-national political areas and the pattern and flow of the vote.

The commonplace emphasis on regionalism in the study of voting in Canada requires that the examination of how political -43-

scientists have conceptualized and measured the variable of the region be limited in some manner lest we be overwhelmed by the number of cases. The method, then, in this chapter is to examine those studies in which the region's impact upon the vote is an important consideration and in which, furthermore, the various ways of showing the relationships have been for ed.

Engelmann and Schwartz in their Political Parties and the Canadian Social Structure provide an extended discussion of the impact of regionalism in Canadian politics.³ They argue, in brief, that "the social structure has developed in such a way that two critical dimensions have emerged with great significance for political parties. These dimensions are regional-ethnic and regional-economic."4 While no effort is made to provide an explicit definition of regionalism, it is clear from their discussion that they mean areal groupings (specifically provinces or groups of provinces) which have become politically significant because of the presence of varying proportions of members of different ethnic groups and/or differences in economic resources and development between spatial units. Later Engelmann and Schwartz relate "the two dimensions of regionalism" to voter turnout and party vote. They show the rates of turnout between the provinces in federal elections over time (1921-1962) and argue that these differences (which range from a low of 63 percent in . Newfoundland to a high of 83 percent in Prince Edward Island) reveal that circumstances in each province affect its residents "in such a manner as to increase or decrease the likelihood of their voting."⁵ A similar line of reasoning is followed in the case of party vote

-44-

inasmuch as they trace the historical development of political parties in the regions and provinces in the light of "the fatures of Canadian society which are especially pertinent to an understanding of the origins and operation of political parties."⁶ Some attention, although not in tabular form, is drawn to the variations between regions and provinces in the pattern of party vote. Later, Engelmann and Schwaftz argue that "voting preferences associated with social class (as measured by occupation) are confounded by the provincial milieu."⁷

The discussion of regionalism by Engelmann and Schwartz highlights the two traditionally-accepted manifestations of the phenomenon: first, the historical and environmental bases of political behaviour; second, the differential patterns in the support bases of the political parties between various levels of aggregation, such as regions or provinces.

The former characteristic, however, points to two deficiencies of regional analyses. The link between historical experiences and relationships and environmental conditions - which are taken as indicators of regionalism - and the observed variations in political behaviour is more presumed and self-evident than shown. This presumption, of course, is a direct and practical consequence of <u>ex post facto</u> research, where it is not possible to control in an experimental sense the interaction between the antecedent and the consequent - the presumed cause and effect relationship - so we can be certain about the strength of the relationship or, for that matte that a relationship in fact exists.

-45-

In particular, the treatment of regionalism in terms of its historical moots and its impact upon the political system contains one serious weakness. Regional differences in historical experiences and relationships account more for the nature and development of the various party systems within the broader political system and less for more recent political behaviour: the difficulties are greater the more contemporaneous the political behaviour that has to be understood. The framework of the political system, inasmuch as it has its roots in the historical development of the system, will provide a set of constraints and limitations upon behaviour (that is to say, the historical bases of the system influence greatly the number and type of political parties which are reasonably competitive in the different provinces and regions), but only a tenuous connection with the nattern and ebb and flow of electoral behaviour in the elections many years subsequent to the formation of those political parties. Specifically, the historical bases of regionalism lend a strong understanding to, say, the almost unbroken domination of federal politics in Quebec by the Liberal party since the election of 1896; the near-monopoly of constituencies and votes in the Atlantic provinces held by the Liberals and Progressive Conservatives; and the strong electoral presence of "third parties" in the four western provinces, but are unable to say much about the response of electorates in these regions to federal politics in, say, the period from 1953 to 1965. While time, then, is incorporated into the analysis, the connection between regionalism and political behaviour is still very loose and to a great extent assumed.

Moreover, this analytical approach contains the danger that the emphasis on regionalism as a historical phenomenon will neglect or will not speak very much to the presence and impact of political forces lying below the traditional conception of subnational forces emanating from either single provinces or groups of provinces. And it is very difficult, given the lack of an explicit measure of the impact of regionalism, to speak with any sense of assuredness about, or with any ability to test, the rise and fall over time of regional influences. The phenomenon of regionalism does not exist in a vacuum: it is a competitor with other forces and influences such as national and local political forces. If we are to provide much empirical weight to the study of regionalism in Canadian politics, then it is necessary that the method of analysis contain the ability to allow for the impact of different political forces within the polítical system.

The second manifestation of regionalism discussed by Engelmann and Schwartz, variegated support bases for political parties in different spatial units, raises another important analytical problem in the study of regionalism and political behaviour. Variations in behaviour which are cast into sub-national terms - and which form the basis for the conclusion that regionalism is an important aspect of the political system - may in fact reflect the existence of similar patterns of behaviour within the political system which are not uniformly evident because of the presence of sub-national differences in the socio-economic characteristics of electorates. As Przeworski and Teune argue, "systems differ not when the frequency of particular characteristics differ, but when the patterns of the relationships among variables differ."⁸ Regional differences, then, may not be the result of similar populations acting differently but of different populations acting in a more or less similar fashion. Specifically, the differences over time in the Progressive Conservative vote between, say, Ontario and Alberta may reflect either the fact that the two electorates, highly similar in nature, have responded differently, or that the electorates are responding in a similar fashion, but are differentiated from each other in some fashion, such as ethnic origin, class composition, or religious affiliation. In the former case, space as represented by the proper names-of Alberta and Ontario would be incorporated into the explanation, while in the latter example the explanation would be in terms of the relationship between a number of socio-economic variables and the party vote.⁹

Donald Blake's application of a multiple regression model to party vote (Liberal and Progressive Conservative) and constituencylevel socio-economic data (religion, ethnicity, and occupation) for Canada's English-speaking provinces from 1953-1965 is sensitive to this problem inasmuch as his object is to ascertain cross-sectional differences over time in the support bases of the two major parties (although he does not concern himself with the problem of relating differences in the socio-economic composition of constituencies between provinces and the level of party vote).¹⁰ Blake's method is to compare the relationship between these socio-economic characteristics and party vote in the various provinces compared

-48-

to the pattern detected in the province of Ontario, the unit of comparison which was selected "because it is the most industrialized, urbanized, and most populous province in Canada, and has long been a focus of antagonism on the part of poorer provinces."¹¹ Regionalism, then, is defined in terms of the extent of deviations from the Ontario voting patterns.¹² Since "the most striking feature... (of the Conservative and Liberal support models)...is the apparent importance of regionalism,"¹³ Blake argues that the "evolutionary model" - which is an important component of Alford's analysis in

his <u>Party and Society</u>¹⁴ - does not adequately describe the development of the Canadian party system, although this conclusion is qualified in that

> [o]nce religious and ethnic differences have been accounted for, the net relationship between occupational characteristics of the exceptions (sic) persists across regions. The relationships which seem to vary most by region are those between religion and ethnic origin and party support. 15

Blake has dealt in a very sophisticated manner with one of the important dimensions of electoral regionalism, and there is no argument here with either his methodology or the substance of his argument. The impressiveness of his contribution to the study of regionalism ought not to distract us, however, from the point that his overriding concern for understanding "regionalism idiosyncracies in political behaviour" is only partially met.¹⁶ His article deals with changes over time in the support bases of the parties and does not speak either to the flow of the vote and voter turnout or to spatial variations in the movement of these variables. Geography, then, for Blake is an important variable in the understanding of Canadian voting behaviour, but he is unable to speak to the problem of measuring the "nationalization" of electorates.¹⁷ We now shift our concern to an examination of those studies of electoral regionalism which have been concerned with the question of sub-national variations in the patterns of party vote and voter turnout.

-50-

The easiest - and most common way - of displaying subnational variations in voting behaviour is to simply show the differences in party vote or voter turnout in each of the regions or provinces of the country for a single election. This kind of cross-sectional analysis is also, for a number of reasons, the most unsatisfactory method of indicating the impact of the sub-national level of aggregation upon behaviour.

John Meisel, for example, in his summary essay entitled "Conclusion: An Analysis of the National (?) Results," in <u>Papers</u> on the 1962 Election, presented the vote percentages for the parties by area (provinces and regions).¹⁸ The point is then made that "with only a little more than one-third of the popular vote, neither of the old parties could claim to have obtained anything like national support."⁹ Moreover,

> the most outstanding feature of the election, as has often been noted, was the widely differing ways in which the various provinces and regions of Canada reacted to the issues and personalities before them. 20

This jidgment, apparently, is made on the basis that, for example, the Progressive Conservative party took only 27.3 percent of the vote in British Columbia and reached a high of 51.3 percent in Prince Edward Island; similarly, the Liberal vote ranged from a low of 19.4 percent in Alberta to a high of 59.0 percent in Newfoundland.

The measurement of regionalism on the basis of simple differences in the provincial and regional proportions of the vote obtained by the parties is limited and static inasmuch as the discussion is restricted to a single point in time, which precludes the possibility of movements between the different levels of aggregation. Furthermore, since aggregate data are free of any evidence of perceptions, it is impossible to speak to the hypothesis that "the various provinces and regions of Canada reacted...(differ ently)...to the issues and personalities before them."

Peter Regenstreif, in his book <u>The Diefenbaker Interlude</u>, argues that Canadian voting behaviour is marked by divergent regional patterns. Indeed, region, along with ethnicity and religion, "ranks very high in accounting for the voting behaviour of Canadians."²¹ Although Regenstreif recognizes that there are a number of weaknesses in the traditional formulations of regions in Canada, most of his work employs the usual groupings, except that British Columbia is included in the Western region.²² In addition to discussing the regional origins and strongholds of the various political parties, Regenstreif uses three measures of regional effects. First, he uses the spread between regions of highest and lowest party support to measure regional differences.²³ Second, regionalism is measured by disparities in seats won and votes obtained.²⁴ Third, differential patterns of increase or decrease in party vote are taken as indicators of regionalism.²⁵ However, while these measures touch upon the problem of electoral regionalism, they suffer because of their inability to monitor carefully national and sub-national movements.

-52-

Other scholars - most notably Murray Beck²⁶ and Robert Alford²⁷ - have been concerned with the problem of detecting changes over time in electoral behaviour, particularly in the case of party vote.

Beck concerns himself with spatial shifts in party fortunes during both periods of change and stability of political power. The first concern is met by utilizing two different, albeit related, measures of change.

The first measure is a comparison-during the period of change in government-of shifts in the seats won by the parties in the four regions of Ontario, Quebec, Atlantic provinces, and Western provinces, which leads to the conclusions that the transfer of power in 1874, 1878, 1896, 1911, 1921, 1930, 1935, and 1957-58 was characterized by each region swinging away from the governing party.²⁸ This method of measuring changes is seriously restricted by the well-known exaggeration of the parties' strengths and weaknesses provided by the electoral system with its single-member or first-past-the-post system of election.²⁹ Given this exaggeration it is impossible to weigh with any certainty the relative importance
of national and sub-national political forces.

Beck's second measure looks at changes over time in the proportion of the vote obtained by the Progressive-Conservative party. On this basis he argues that with few exceptions "every province moved in the direction of change when change did occur."³⁰

-53-

During periods of stability, Beck argues, "a party usually improved its position in about half the provinces and suffered losses in the other half in any one election."³¹ Eventually, of course, the government party suffers defeat, which, Beck asserts, is the result of a large proportion of the floating voters in all regions somehow reaching the conclusion that the time was ripe for a change.³² While the winning party may fail to gain "an overall majority in each of the four regions...the trend was unmistakable."³³ Moreover, Beck notes that

> special regional or local factors, such as personal, economic, religious, or racial factors, or the fact that an opposed political party had recently won a provincial election, might serve to dilute the trend in some provinces, but would not arrest it significantly.36

Beck concludes his discussion by noting that in the elections from 1962 to 1965, when there was a swing away from the Progressive Conservative party in all regions, "the extent, unevenness, locale, and beneficiaries of the swing were sometimes bewildering."³⁵ Canada acted as if it were four or five countries electorally.³⁶

One of the manifestations of regionalism for Robert Alford

is "when regions shift from election to election in opposing directions, thus indicating that the impact of national political currents affect regions in contradictory ways."³⁷ Later, Alford draws attention to the great range in the vote obtained by the Liberal party and the CCF-NDP in the various provinces from 1953 to 1962.³⁸

Nonetheless,

the trends of change in the Liberal vote from election to election are almost always consistently in the same direction, despite the radical divergence of the absolute level of Liberal voting. This is testimony to the penetration of national political currents into each province, regardless of its degree of devotion to a given party.30

In a similar vein for all elections from 1921 to 1958 Alford argues that there is "some evidence that political regionalism in Canada is dwindling" since the standard deviation from the average swing has become smaller, except for the 1958 election, "which was marked, however, by a remarkably uniform swing of all regions (Ontario, Quebec, British Columbia, Atlantic provinces, and Prairie provinces) to the Conservative party."⁴⁰

While both Beck and Alford are concerned with examining the question of the relationship between the national party vote movements and sub-national movements - although, of course, nothing can be said about the impact of individual constituencies upon behaviour - their methods and measures provide only a limited description of the relationship between the nation as a whole and provinces and regions.

In Beck's case, the analysis is restricted to just an examination of the direction of the various sub-national movements - compared

to each other and the overall national trend - for two points in time (that is, the shifts in party vote from one election to the next), so that no provision is made for the detection of trends over a longer, span of time. Since his measure is no more than a comparison of percentage increases in the vote, it is not possible to say anything precise about the magnitudes of the movement.

Alford's measure, which produces a summary score of betweenregion variance, gives an indication that the regions are becoming more similar in their relationship to the national trend, but is also restricted to only two points in time. Moreover, the measure of standard deviation does not allow for the simultaneous estimation of the impact of a number of levels within the system upon the flow of the vote.

Beck and Alford both use the term "swing" in their discussion about sub-national movements, a usage which does not coincide with the commonly-accepted understanding of the measure, to which we now turn our attention.

Swing has been the usual mode of detecting sub-national deviations from the national trend in electoral behaviour using, aggregate data.⁴¹ Although it has received little attention in Canadian analyses of electoral behaviour, it has been extensively used by analysts in Australia and the United Kingdom. This lack of application of swing to the Canadian case is undoubtedly partially due to the multi-party-nature of the political system, which means that the calculations involved become more than somewhat difficult and that the interpretative problems increase considerably, although Australian analysts, who have the additional burden of the preferential ballot to contend with, have produced generally satisfactory results.² However, the factor of greater theoretical significance which accounts for the relative absence of the swing measure in Ganadian electoral analysis is that the movements from one party to another have not been uniform across the country, to the extent that the relationship between the national swing figure and the swing value for any single constituency is likely to be minimal. The application of swing to Canada, then, since it would represent the mean national movement of a number of disparate - if not contradictory - movements, would be essentially meaningless.⁴³

-56

In addition, swing is limited as a means of understanding the pattern of sub-national movements for two important reasons. First, the measure is restricted to only pairs of elections (although not necessarily consecutive ones), so that it is not sensitive to techcical changes. Second, although swing is intended to provide information about those areas of the country which have shown some deviation from the national pattern, it is, in fact very imprecise about the spatial sources of sub-national movements. Generally, the calculations of swing have been at the level of constituencies, with comparisons to the national swing, although, certainly, calculations for larger sub-national aggregations are possible. The problem encountered by Beck and Alford in being unable to work with a number of levels of the political system simultaneously also occurs in the case of swing.

While it is of course of some descriptive utility to have an estimate of the magnitude of the deviation from the national movement, it must be recognized that there remains the distinct possibility that the deviation reflects not factors sing out of the level used in the calculation of swing, but that it i , in fact, a function of the impact of higher or lower levels of the political system. What, then, is said to represent a provincial trend, in contradistinction to the national trend, may, in fact, be a product of a regional movement, a number of lower-level constituency movements, or both.

-57-

The argument to this point, then, is that previous attempts to analyze sub-national movements in political behaviour have been lacking in three important respects. First, the analyses have been based on measures which are restricted to only two points in time. Second, the measures are very imprecise about the spatial dimensions underlying the movements. Third, the measures do not provide the ability to handle simultaneously the impact upon behaviour of a number of different levels of the political system.

The next chapter will describe in detail the statistical model employed in this work to provide greater specificity to our knowledge about the relationship between geography and electoral behaviour in the Canadian political system.

#### Chapter Two

#### Footnotes

Richard'Simeon and David J. Elkins, "Regional Political Cultures in Canada," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, VII, No. 3 (September; 1974), 397-437.

Political scientists in recent years have increasingly written about the Canadian party system in the plural, another manifestation of the impact of regionalism upon the political system; see, for example, David J. Elkins, "The Perceived Structure of the Canadian Party Systems," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, VII, No. 3 (September, 1974), 502-24; John Wilson, "The Canadian Political Cultures: Towards a Redefinition of the Nature of the Canadian Political System," <u>Canadian Journal</u> of Political Science, VII, No. 3, (September, 1974), 438-83.

3. F.C. Engelmann and M.A. Schwartz, <u>Political Parties and the</u> <u>Canadian Social Structure</u> (Scarborough, 1967).

<u>Ibid.</u>, 16.

1.

2.

6.

7.

G ....

5. Ibid., 41.

<u>Ibid.</u>, 25.

<u>Ibid.</u>, 47; their discussion is based on data from a CIPO survey first analyzed by Robert Alford; see Robert R. Alford, "The Social Bases of Political Cleavage in 1962," in John Meisel, ed., <u>Papers on the 1962 Election</u> (Toronto, 1964), 203-34.

8. Adam Przeworski and Henry Teune, <u>The Logic of Comparative</u> Social Inquiry (New York, 1970), 45.

-58-

9. <u>Ibid.</u>, 26-30.

10. Donald E. Blake, "The Measurement of Regionalism in Canadian Voting Patterns," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, 5 (March, 1972), 55-81; for a more extended discussion of the methodology employed by Blake, see Donald E. Blake, "The Measure and Impact of Regionalism in Canadian Voting Behaviour," paper presented to the Annual Meeting of the Canadian Political Science Association, June, 1971. See, also, William P. Irvine, "Assessing Regional Effects in Data Analysis," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, IV, No. 1 (March, 1971), 21-4; N.H. Chi, "The Regression Model of Regionalism: A Critique," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, V, No. 2 (June, 1972), 291-97; and William P. Irvine, "A Reply to Professor Chi's Critique," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, V, No. 2 (June, 1972), 297-300. <u>Ibid.</u>, 64.

Ibid.

- Ibid., p. 67
- Robert R. Alford, Party and Society (Chicago, 1963).

Blake, "The Measurement of Regionalism in Canadian Voting Patterns,"

- <u>151d</u>., 58.
- 17. <u>Ibid</u>.

15.

16.

- 18. John Meisel, "Conclusion: An Analysis of the National (?) Results," in John Meisel, ed., <u>Papers on the 1962 Election</u> (Toronto, 1964), 273. He notes, further, "that almost any statement made about Canadian voting behaviour as a whole can be shown to be strongly contradicted in some region or among some section of the population," 286.
- 19. Ibid., 272.
- 20. Ibid.
- 21. Peter Regenstreif, The Diefenbaker Interlude: Parties and Voting in Canada (Toronto, 1965), 105.
- 22. <u>Ibid.</u>, 133-53. It should be pointed out that Regenstreif is very concerned with provincial variations as well, although the overarching emphasis of his book is on regionalism.
- 23. <u>Ibid</u>., 12, 32.
- 24. Ibid., 36.
- 25. <u>Ibid</u>., implicitly in chapters 6 to 10, which deal with regional variations.
- 26. J. Murray Beck, "The Democratic Process at Work in Canadian General Elections," John C. Courtney, ed., <u>Voting in Canada</u> (Scarborough, 1967), 2-31; this article was revised from an earlier paper found in J.H. Aitchison, ed., <u>The Political</u> <u>Process in Canada</u> (Toronto, 1963).
- 27. Alford, Party and Society.
- 28. Beck, op. cit., 25.

29. Alan C. Cairns, "The Electoral System and the Party System in Canada,1921-1965," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, I, No. 1 (March,1968), 55-80; see also J.A.A. Lovink, "On Analysing the Impact of the Electoral System on the Party System in Canada," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, 3 No. 4 (December,1970), 497-515, and Cairn's re-1y,517-21.

60-

30. Beck, <u>op.cit.</u>, 25; Beck in footnore 26 claims that in three of these "few-minor exceptions" the swing actually occurred in a previous election. In fact, however, the exception of Alberta in 1911 was preceded by only one election since that province had been admitted into Confederation, so that is not possible to speak of an earlier swing; the "exception" of Nova Scotia in fact is not, since there had been a decrease - not an Dincrease- in the Conservative vote in the previous election of 1926; and Beck fails to notice the case of British Columbia in 1930, which is a proper exception in his understanding.

31. Ibid.,

32. Ibid.,27.

33. Ibid.

- 34. Ibid.
- 35. Ibid.,28.
- 36. Ibid.
- 37. Alford, Party and Society, 42.
- 38. Ibid., 46.
- 39. Ibid.

40. <u>Ibid</u>.,269-70. Alford's phrasing appears to be contradictory; however, although no data are presented in tabular form, it seems that Alford is using three different measures, namely, standard deviation from the average swing, the direction of changes in the votes obtained by the parties, and the percentage difference in level of party support from one region to the next, simultaneously to refer to one phenomenon electoral regionalism. Blake calculated the standard deviation from the average swing for the four elections from 1958-1965, but found that this pattern did not continue; Blake, <u>op.cit</u>.,58. 41. There are a number of different ways of calculating swing: the most common is found in the various Nuffield College election studies; see David Butler and various others, published after each election since 1945, <u>The British General Election</u> (London, Various Years); for what is known as the 'Steed Swing' see Michael Steed's Appendix to <u>The British General Election of 1964</u>, David Butler and Anthony King (London, 1965), 337-59: also Hugh Berrington, "The General Election of 1964," <u>Journal of the Royal Statistical Society</u>, Series A, 128 (1965), 17-66: A.G. Hawkes, "An Approach to the Analysis of Electoral

Swing," Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series A, 132 (1969), 68-79; W.L. Miller, "Measures of Electoral Change Using Aggregate Data," Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series A, 135 (1972), 122-42. For a criticism of the concept of swing see Jorgen Rasmussen, "Disutility of the Swing Concept in British Psephology," <u>Parliamentary Affairs</u> (August, 1965), 442-57: for a discussion of the 'paradox of swing' see David Butler and Donald Stokes, <u>Political Change in Britain</u> (London, 1969), 303-12.

42. Malcolm Mackerras, Australian General Elections (Sydney, 1972).

43. A similar argument is discussed by Qualter in his application of the cube law to Canadian elections; Terence H. Qualter, "Seats and Votes: An Application of the Cube Law to the Canadian Electoral System," <u>Canadian Journal of Political</u> <u>System</u>, I, No. 3 (September, 1968), 338-39.

-61-

## Chapter Three

### An Examination of the Character of Stokes' Partially Nested, Mixed Analysis of Variance Model of Political Effects.

In the preceding chapters, two substantive arguments were made about the nature of regionalism in Canadian politics and political science. First, the claim was made that sub-national political areas have had significant influences upon various aspects of Canadian political life, a factor which, in turn, has lead to a tradition of emphasizing regional differences in Canadian political analysis. Second, while the study of electoral and voting behaviour constitutes an important part of this tradition, there have been a number of severe limitations to previous approaches to electoral regionalism which have limited our comprehension of the forces underlying the behaviour of Canadian voters.

We now turn in this chapter to an explicit examination of the statistical model employed in this study for the measurement of national and sub-national political forces. This model was developed and has been applied by Donald Stokes, whose research produced a number of important findings about the nature of American and British politics, particularly in terms of the relative weight of political forces within those political systems.¹ In brief, he finds that there has been a "nationalization" of political life, and a concomitant decline in the influence of sub-national forces upon voting in national elections for both countries over roughly the same period of time.² Donald Aitkin has used the model for an examination of the spatial bases of electoral behaviour in Australia;³ Richard Katz has utilized Stokes' model and an alternative model in an examination of electoral movements in the United States and Italy;⁴ and Robert Jackman has applied a variant of the model to the Canadian case.⁵

The format of this chapter will be to discuss the properties of Stokes' variance components model; then to examine some criticisms of the model, particularly those raised by Katz; then a comparison of Stokes' model with that used by Jackman; and finally a discussion of the technical problems encountered in applying Stokes' model to the data used in the technical problems.

It as the before us, prior to proceeding to a discussion of the formal properties of Stokes' model, so that the kinds of questions which are answerable in light of the model's nature are made clear. Briefly put, the essential concern of this study is to ascertain the extent to which Canadian electoral politics from 1953-1965 can be said to be "nationalized" or "de-nationalized," or, in other words, the extent to which Canadian electorates can be said to be influenced by national forces or influences emanating out of the various sub-national levels of the system. If there is reason to believe that sub-national levels do have an impact upon voting behaviour, the question then arises as to whether these forces can be best conceptualized in terms of regions, provinces, or constituencies. From this perspective, a number of subsidiary considerations follow, such as: What areas, if any, seem to have contributed to the relative lack, if any, of nationalized electoral politics? Has there been stability or change in those areas which have contributed to the weakness of national political forces? Has there been any significant change in the relative rankings of the various political forces within the country? Are there any constituencies which over time have exhibited idiosyncratic patterns of political behaviour? Or, are there any constituencies which have shown little independence from the pattern of politics at higher levels of the political system? Lastly, are there any factors which are common to the constituencies which have exhibited either highly similar or divergent movements in party vote and voter turnout?

The satisfactory resolution of the questions relating to the impact of sub-national areas upon political behaviour requires that any model which measures movements in party vote and voter turnout must provide for two important factors - namely, the effects of time and the effects of a number of political levels within the political system. Time is important because the idea of regionalism implies some degree of long-term permanence and continuity in the pattern of, divergence between a sub-national area and the rest of

the country. Different levels are important inasmuch as the Canadian a electorates can be envisaged as living within a number of different political environments, of varying degrees of saliency, which influence

behaviour.

1

These requirements mean that many models of analysis of variance are not satisfactory for our purposes. Nonetheless, explication of the logic and properties of a simple analysis of variance model will provide a convenient entry point to the more complex model used in this study.

It should first be noted that analysis of variance is a statistical method used for ascertaining the difference between the means of more than two samples or groups.⁶ While such tests are used frequently in agricultural and educational research and in experimental psychology, they have not been used extensively in political science. The primary reason for this lack of usage is that the method of analysis of variance usually is considered to be most appropriate in experimental situations, where the researcher is able to manipulate the independent variable (formally, the "treatment") and measure for the dependent variable, the difference between the means of the groups ("effects"). The method, however, can be used in cases where the variables are more a result of classification than experimental manipulation.

In this study, we cannot directly manipulate the independent variables - thus, of course, raising the degree of uncertainty - but we can proceed as if we were taking a sample of elections in Canada, and then measuring the effects of two variables elections, at one point in time and over time, and levels of the political system - upon party vote and voter turnout in the

constituencies. For the sake of simplicity the following discussion

-65-

will be in terms of voter turnout (the logic of the models is no different for party vote).

-66-

A simple one-way analysis of variance model of voter turnout over a pair of elections takes the following form. First, it is necessary to calculate the percentage differences for turnout in each constituency, as follows:

(1)  $y_{i1} = y_{i1}(57) - y_{i1}(53)$ 

where  $y_{ij}(57)$  is the estimated proportion of the electorate in the ith constituency in the jth province in the Canadian general election of 1957, and

y_{ij}(53) is the corresponding proportion in the Canadian general election of 1953.

The calculation of this distribution of first differences for each constituency over all constituencies provides an overall mean difference of  $\overline{Y}$ . and a variance score of

$$\frac{\left( y_{ij} - \overline{y} \dots \right)^2}{N}$$

which measures the extent of the dispersion of the various constituency scores around the overall mean. The total variation in turnout from 1953-1957 around the overall mean for the constituencies is  $(y_{ij} - \overline{Y}, ...)^2$ , which is the sum of the squared deviations from the mean. This last expression - known formally as the sum of squares - can be decomposed. into two parts or components, representing the "between provinces" variation and the "within provinces" variation. The former component refers to a pooled set of squared differences between the means for the provinces, while the latter component is a pooling of the "withinprovince" variation for each of the provincial groupings of

constituency first-differences, as follows:

 $s^2 = s_1^2 + s_1^2$ 

where,

(2)

s² is the estimated total variance,

 $s_{u}^{2}$  is the pooled, estimated within-province variation, and

 $s_b^2$  is the pooled, estimated between-province variation.

In technical terms, the above expression take the following

(3)  $ij(y_{ij}-\overline{Y}..)^2 = ij(y_{ij}-Y_{.j})^2 + ij(\overline{Y}_{.j}-\overline{Y}_{..})^2$ 

The first term on the right-hand side of the equation is the sum over all provinces of the squared deviations of the various constituency scores within a province from the overall mean for that province. The second term represents the squared deviations of the

various provincial means from the grand mean for all provinces. The first term measures variability due to constituencies and the second term measures the variability which is attributable to provinces.

While this set of procedures provides a partitioning of the total variation into provincial and constituency components, it does

-67-

not afford a measure of the impact of national political forces or effects. This defect in the usual variance model is remedied by Stokes in his development of a partially nested, mixed analysis of variance model. Further, the model provides for the effects of time, at single intervals and over time.⁷

In this model, then, the turnout in a general election in the  $j^{th}$  constituency in the  $i^{th}$  province in the  $k^{th}$  year is the sum of three time-independent effects and three time-specific effects, as follows:

(4)  $y_{ijk} = \alpha + \beta_i + \gamma_{ij} + a_k + b_{ik} + c_{ijk}$ 

where,

is the time-independent national trend or effect,

is the time-independent effect of the ith province,

is the time-independent effect of the jth constituency in the ith province.

ak, is the effect of national forces in the kth election year (the time-specific national effect),

 $b_{ik}$  is the effect of forces in the ith province in the kth

year (the time-specific provincial effect), and

c_{ijk} 'is the effect of forces in the jth constituency in the

ith province in the kth year (the time-specific constituency effect). <u>Note</u>: The formulae for the above terms and the quantities needed for the production of the various variance component scores are found in Appendix I. It should be emphasized that the time dimension of equation (4) has two components: each of the three levels - the nation, the provinces, and the constituencies - are seen as being influenced by

two distinct but related trends, one of which, in technical terms, is known as random or time-specific, and the other is known as constant, fixed, timeless, or time-independent.

The time-independent national trend is quite simply the overall or grand national mean turnout for all elections under consideration; the time-independent provincial trend is the deviation of the grand national mean from the overall mean for a particular province; are time-independent constituency trend is the deviation of the serall provincial mean from the overall mean for a particular constituency. The logic underlying the formation of these time-independent trends is that we are interested in ascertaining to what extent - after the removal of the timeindependent mean for the higher level - the various units within each level are distinguishable from each other in their relationship to the higher level.

The time-specific trends are more complex, involving the removal or addition, for the provinces and constituencies, of three different terms. The time-specific national trend is the deviation of the grand national mean from the national mean for a particular year; the time-specific provincial trend is the result of the removal from the provincial mean for a particular year of the overall provincial mean and the time-specific national trend (or, the removal

-0-

of the national mean turnout for that year and the addition of the grand national mean); the time-specific constituency trend involves the removal from the turnout proportion for a particular constituency in a particular year of the overall constituency mean and the provincial mean for that year and the addition of the overall provincial mean. The logic underlying the formation of these timespecific trends is that it is necessary to ascertain the extent to which the various units in each level deviate from the long-term pattern of behaviour.

Stokes describes this model as being a partially nested, mixed analysis of variance.⁸ It is mixed because, as indicated above, it contains two distinct time effects, one of which is timeindependent or constant over time, and one which is time-specific and varies over time, that is, from election to election. It is nested because constituencies are grouped within provinces and provinces are grouped within the nation. The structure of the analysis of variance and the various means which are used in the formation of the various terms in equation (4) are shown in Figure 1.⁹ FIGURE 3

Format for Derivation of Formulae used

In Stokes' Mixed, Nested Variance Components Model

		y . 1	y2	y k	
. <u></u> .	ວ <b>້</b>	y1.1	y1.2	y _{1.k}	y1.,
PROVINCE	CONST.	y _{1j1}	y1j2	yijk ^y i.k ^y .k	y _{1j} , y ₁ ,
	CONST.1 CONST.2 CONST.	y121	y ₁₂₂ y ₁₃₂ y _{1.2} y _{.2} y _{.2}	y _{12k}	y12.
	CONST.1	$ y_{1,11} = y_{1,21} = y_{1,211} = y_{2,211} = y_{2,211} = y_{2,2,11} = y_{2,2,11} = y_{1,2,11} = y_{1,2,11} = y_{1,1,11} = y_{1,11} = y_{1,$	y112		y ₂₁ . y ₂ ., y ₁₁ .
PROVINCE2		y2.1	y2.2	y2.k	y ₂
	CONST.	y_221	y2j2	y _{2jk}	y ₂₁ .
	CONST. 1 CONST. 2 CONST.	y221	$y_{1j2}$ $y_{1.}$ $y_{212}$ $y_{222}$ $y_{2j2}$ $y_{2.2}$ $y_{1.2}$ $y_{112}$	y ₁ jk y _{1.k} y _{2ik} y _{22k} y _{2jk} y _{2.k} y _{1ik}	y ₂₂ .
	CONST.1	y ₂₁₁	y212	y _{21k}	$\begin{pmatrix} i_1, \\ j_1, \\ \end{pmatrix} y_1,  y_{21},  y_{22},  y_{22}, $
PROVINCE ₁		ył zł	y1.	y _{1.k}	y1
	CONST.	y _{1,1}	y1j2	y _{11k}	y ₁₁ .
	CONST.2	y ₁₂₁	y ₁₂₂	y _{12k}	y12.
	CONST.1 CONST.2 C	y111	y112	y _{11k}	y ₁₁ .
		ELECTION	ELECTION ₂	ELECTION	

where, using, "dot" notation to indicate averages, and

where, in  $y_{1jk}$  i represents provinces, j is constituencies, and

 $y_{i,j,k} = turnout$  in the jth constituency in the ith province in the kth election

province over all constituency in the ith = mean turnout in the j^{tn}

elections

>= mean turnout in the 1th province over all elections

= turnout in the  $1^{th}$  province in the  $k^{th}$  province

= mean turnout in the nation in the  $k^{th}$  election

", mean turnout in the nation over all elections

The basic tautological expression (one which forms the basis for any analysis of variance model) used for the derivation of Stokes' model is as follows:

# (5) $(y_{ijk}^{-y}...k) = (y_{ijk}^{-y}...k) + (y_{i.k}^{-y}...k)$

This expression shows the difference between the turnout proportion in a single constituency in a particular year and the mean national turnout for that year as being the sum of two quantities: first, the difference between the constituency mean and the provincial mean for that year, and, second, the difference between the provincial mean and the national mean for that year.

In order to obtain the time-specific partitioning of y_{ijk} we move the time-specific national serm from the left-hand of the equation to the right-hand side, and semove from each side of the expression the national time-independent effect, as follows:

# (6) $(y_{ijk}^{-y}...) = (y_{ijk}^{-y}_{i.k}) + (y_{i.k}^{-y}...k) + (y_{..k}^{-y}...)$

This expression decomposes the constituency time-specific terms of  $y_{ijk}$  into three components, that is, reading from right to left on the right-hand side of the equation, the within province (constituency) component, the across-province (provincial) component, and the universal (national) component, which, as the new term on this side of the expression, is formed by the removal of the national time-independent effect from the time-specific national effect.

Equation (5) can also be put into time-independent terms by substituting in place of the constituency and provincial timespecific terms the appropriate time-independent terms, as follows:

(7) 
$$(y_{1j}, -y_{...}) = (y_{1j}, -y_{1...}) + (y_{1...} -y_{...})$$

This expression gives the difference between the mean turnout for a single constituency over time and the grand national turnout as the sum of two quantities: first, the difference between the timeindependent constituency mean and the overall provincial mean, and, second, the difference between the time-independent provincial mean and the grand national mean.

The subtraction of equation (7) from equation (5), and \ re-arrangement of the various terms produces the following expression:

(8) 
$$(y_{ijk}-y_{ij.}) + (y_{...}-y_{..k}) = (y_{ijk}-y_{i.k}) - (y_{ij.}-y_{i..})$$
  
 $(y_{i.k}-y_{..k}) - (y_{i..}-y_{...})$ 

The transportation of the `national quantity (y -y ... k)from the left-hand side of the equation to the right-hand side results in the formation of a complex expression composed of both time-specific and time-independent effects, as follows:

$$(9) \quad (y_{1jk} - y_{1j.}) = (y_{1jk} - y_{1.k}) - (y_{1j.} - y_{1..}) + (y_{1.k} - y_{1..}) + (y_{1.k} - y_{1..}) + (y_{1.k} - y_{1..}) + (y_{1..} - y_{1..}) + (y_{1..}) +$$

In this expression, the difference between the constituency turnout rate in a particular election and the overall constituency turnout is represented as being the sum of three time-specific trends namely, the constituency, provincial, and national components. Within each bracketed term of the total expression a time-independent effect is subtracted from a time-specific effect. Each time-independent term is composed of the overall mean for that level and overall mean for the next higher level, and each time-specific term contains the removal, from the mean turnout in a particular year for a level, of the mean turnout of the next higher level for that year.

At this point, it should be noted that the summation of the three time-independent terms on the right-hand side of equation (9), that is,  $(y'_{1..})$ ,  $(y'_{1..}-y'_{1..})$ , and  $(y'_{1j}-y'_{1..})$ , yields the term  $(y'_{1j})$  which is the constituency time-independent effect on the left-hand side of the equation.

If we substitute, for the momentary convenience of reading, the symbols A, B, and C, respectively, for these three terms, then  $(y_{ij.}) = A + B + C$ , as follows: (10)  $(y_{ijk})^{-}(A + B + C) = (y_{ijk}^{-}y_{i.k}) - (y_{ij.}^{-}y_{i..}) + (y_{i.k}^{-}y_{..k}) - (y_{i..}^{-}y_{...}) + (y_{i..}$ 

(y_k)-(y)

Finally, by transposing the terms (A+B+C) to the righthand side of the equation, and by re-substituting the original quantities we obtain the following expression:

11) 
$$y_{ijk} = (y_{...}) + (y_{i..} - y_{...}) + (y_{ij.} - y_{i...}) + (y_{...}) + (y_{...}) + (y_{i...}) - (y_{...k} - y_{...}) + (y_{ijk} - y_{ij.}) - (y_{i...k} - y_{i...})$$

In words, then, the turnout is constituency j of the ith province in the kth election is the sum of three time-independent

trends (for, respectively, the national, provincial, and constituency

trends), and the three time-specific trends (for, respectively, the national, provincial, and constituency effects). Each of the timeindependent trends is the deviation of the overall mean for the higher level of aggregation from the overall mean for the lower level. Each of the time-specific trends are composed of the time-specific term for that level less the time-independent quantity for that level, and less the time-specific and time-independent terms for the next higher level of aggregation. The time-specific trend components are adjusted or corrected in this manner in order to remove the portion of each level's variation that is attributable to the influence of the time-specific and time-independent trends of the higher level.

In order to obtain the equation which expresses the variance of voter turnout in the jth constituency of the ith province over all elections under analysis, we square the collection of the three bracketed terms in equation (11), that is, the three time-specific trends; the three time-independent trends are not involved in this operation as their variance scores by definition with respect to the time factor are equal to zero, as follows: (12) Var  $(y_{ij}) = Var(a) + Var(b_i) + Var(c_{ij}) +$ 

 $2\left[Cov(a,b_{i}) + Cov(a,c_{ij}) + (Cov(b_{i},c_{ij})\right]$ 

where Var(a) - variation in national effect - is

Var(b,) - variation in provincial.effect - is

 $(y_{1}) - (y_{2})$ 

200

$$(y_{i.k.} - y_{i...}) - (y_{...k} - y_{...})^2$$

Var(c_{ii})-variation in constituency effect - is

$$(y_{ijk} - y_{ij}) - (y_{ik} - y_{i..})$$

Three features of this equation are worthy of comment. First, the calculations for the national and provincial variance components are based on the assumption that both effects will have a uniform impact across all of the constituencies. In other words, the national and provincial movements in turnout over time around their respective time-independent means are the average national and provincial effects for all constituencies and not the actual impact these forces have in each riding.¹⁰ While the impact of national forces will vary from province to province and constituency to constituency, and the impact of provincial forces will vary from constituency to constituency, so that in each case the impact of higher-order effects will be either overstated or understated, the average magnitudes of the variance components will be right for the nation as a whole.¹¹

This assumption that the national and provincial mean movements represent, average or uniform effects is predicated on the assumption that it is possible to ignore or control for the impact of lower-order forces on the higher-order mean. The nested character of the model in good measure, provided that the number of provinces and constituencies in the nation were large, precludes against this contamination of higher-order effect by lower-order effects since, as Stokes argues, "it would be very unlikely that the average of the vote over the whole country would be deflected by the net effect of what is happening at the...(provincial)...level."¹² While each lower-order level will make some contribution to the movements of the higherorder level, since these contributions are independent for each unit of each lower-order level, then "they would tend to cancel each other when averaged across the whole nation."¹³ Lest there is still an upward deflection of lower-order effects to the higher-order level, which is possible in the Canadian case given the existence of only ten provinces, some of which have only a few constituencies, the three variance component terms in equation (12) have been adjusted in such a way as to remove this confounding effects. These adjustments are found in Appendix I.

The third important characteristic of equation (12) is the three covariance terms, which are of crucial importance in that they represent the "cross-level" or "interaction" terms of the model. They provide an indication of the extent to which the time-specific movements of two levels of the system interact or relate to each other. In other words, they present evidence as to whether or not there is something particular in, say, the way the province of Newfoundland

is tied to or influenced by the nation as a whole. Since the model is partly nested, three kinds of covariances are obtained, specifically, constituency-nation interaction, constituency-province interaction,

-77-

and province-nation interaction.

Stokes at one point in his discussion of the development of the model,¹⁴ and Alker, in his discussions about its properties,¹⁵ argue that these covariances are not of any substantive importance, as either they are close to zero or do not differ from each other more than would be expected on a statistically random basis. If this were the case, then the analysis of the variation in party vote or voter turnout need be only in terms of the variance components.

However, Stokes, later in his discussion about the properties of the model and some of the results generated by its application to the United States, raises the importance of the covariance terms beyond the threshold of triviality and

insignificance by referring to their ability to monitor those effects, that is, political forces, which are influencing in contrary ways the pattern of voter turnout in different sub-national units.¹⁶ This, of course, is precisely the kind of thing that is integral to the phenomenon of regionalism, in which people respond in nonisomorphic ways to the personalities, events, and issues of the higher level; that is, the people of Saskatchewan might respond to national political forces in a way that is substantively different from the way the people of Newfoundland respond.¹⁷

The model, as indicated previously, recognizes two important characteristics of electoral behaviour, and contains

an implicit notion of electoral nationalization. First, electorates are seen as living within a political system that contains a number

of potentially influential environments.¹⁸ Second, electorates are envisaged as being subject to two distinct temporal trends; the time-independent trends reflect steadfast loyalties or other constant tendencies, similar to Converse's concept of a normal vote, ¹⁹ the time-specific trends, particular to distinct points in time, reflect the impact of transitory issues, events, controversies, politicians, and political organizations.

The implicit notion of electoral nationalization contained within the model flows from its treatment of the time-specific trends in the various provinces and constituencies.

A highly "nationalized" political system is one in which the time-specific trends are identical in two respects, namely, direction and magnitude. If, for example, the Liberal party gained five percent nationally, one would expect, in a highly nationalized system, to find gains of five percent for the Liberals in each of the various constituencies within the nation. In such an ideal situation, it would be argued that Canada was a highly homogeneous community - not necessarily homogeneous in ethnic, religious, linguistic, or class terms, but in the sense of the absence of subnational electoral forces or factors: the political system would be seen as being dominated by those issues, events, personalities, and political organizations which have a national focus and

orientation.

If, on the other hand, the Liberals gained five percent

nationally in a political system where there was a very high separation between the constituencies, or, for that matter, the other levels of the system, the gain would represent nothing more than a simple arithmetic mean of many diverse movements across the country: that is, in this case of a highly "denationalized" political system, there would be a very high probability of just as many constituencies registering Liberal gains as those recording losses for the Liberals. In such a political system, it would be argued that the pattern of electoral behaviour is dominated by those issues, events, personalities, and political organizations which have a local perspective and orientation. Instead of a homogeneous political system, we would speak of a system where there was a great deal of separation between or independence of units at the same level of aggregation. In an ideally nationalized political system geography would be of no political significance: in terms of the relationships between, say, provincial electorates and the. nation as a whole, it would be of no consequence whether one lived in Newfoundland, Alberta, or Ontario. However, in a denationalized political system, where the various provincial electorates were highly differentiated, spatial location would be politically significant

Professor Richard Katz has raised two objections to this understanding of electoral nationalization.²⁰ First, since there is the assumption that a national (or provincial or constituency) factor

Canadians, then that factor's impact on the aggregate electoral result

will have a constant impact on some set of voters, such as French-

in the various constituencies should be a function of the proportions of the electorates within the constituencies which are French-Canadians, rather than being constant across all constituencies.

> Indeed, since different groups may react in opposite ways to the same stimulus, the direction as well as the magnitude of the shift caused by a single factor may vary across...(constituencies)...because of varying distributions of ethnic, social, political, or economic groups.²¹

Two points can be made in rebuttal to this argument. First, our concern is to ascertain the extent of electoral nationalization, which contains a concern for being able to detect those sub-national units which in fact do diverge from the national pattern. Once this task is accomplished, then our attention can be focused on trying to account for the factors which seem to lie behind the differential movements. In this sense, then, what is an objection to Stokes' notion of electoral nationalization becomes part of his own argument.²²

Second, as argued by Stokes himself, his model contains three covariance terms "which were intended to detect the differential impact of national politics on state or local politics and of state forces on local constituencies."²³

The second objection raised by Katz is somewhat more

compelling, although it is somewhat couched in his argument behind his contention "that constituencies may vary considerably in their susceptibility to influence from whatever source, for example, because of differences in the distribution or intensity of partisanship."²⁴ Variations in partisanship or intensity of party identification are no different in principle from the argument that constituencies vary in light of their socio-economic characteristics, inasmuch as all of these variables will have an impact upon the flow of the vote. The problem that is contained in Katz's second objection arises from his comment that a swing to one party of 10 percent will mean that a constituency where that party received 95 percent of the vote in the last election would then obtain 105 percent in the current contest.²⁵

Katz's concern closely follows Hugh Berrington's argument against the usual way in Swing had been calculated by British political scientists:²⁶ Berrington argues as follows:

> The swing is said to be a swing of x percent of the electorate, or, more precisely of those voting: it is not related to the population at risk. The electorate, as such, however, cannot swing; it is only former Conservative or Labour voters who can swing by changing their party. (Although, of course, new voters or abstainers can create the equivalent of a swing.) A 2 percent swing to Labour in Rhondda East is not the same as a 2 percent in South Kensington. In Rhondda East, 2 percent constitutes a fairly high proportion of the former Conservative vote, in South Kensington a small franction.²⁷

Stokes' model is deficient in that it ignores "the

population at risk" and treats as equivalent, say, three constituencies in which the Conservatives took, respectively, 10, 50, and 75

percent of the vote. While there are few constituencies which fall

in the fourth quartile, a number of ridings do fall in the first

quartile, particularly in Canada where the multi-party system is characterized by uneven party competition across the country. For example, in 1953, the Conservatives took 20.0 percent or less of the total vote in 58 constituencies out of the 248 contests by the party (23.4 percent), and received 20.0 percent or less in 40 of the 257 constituencies it contested in 1957 (14.0 percent). In both cases, the majority of the constituencies were located in the four western provinces and particularly in Alberta, Saskatchewan, and British Columbia. This problem is less acute in the case of turnout as few constituencies fall outside of the range in turnout rate from 50 to 80 percent.

Jackman has attempted a somewhat similar kind of analysis to that conducted in this study. In fact, he claims that his model is "quite similar" to Stokes' model.²⁸ However, while Jackman approaches the problem of electoral nationalization in similar conceptual terms, the model which he has utilized differs in some important respects. Moreover, he is not concerned with voter turnout movements and treats his data somewhat differently than is done here.

Jackman uses a dummy-variable multiple regression model that is equivalent to a two-way analysis of variance model, except that the sum of squares do not add up to any meaningful total since the column and row factors are not orthogonal (that is, the number of observations in each row and column are not the same).²⁹ Since the model is a two-way analysis of variance it is able to provide only estimates of the national and provincial components, and the constituency factor is represented only by an error term. Jackman later argues that since the design of the model is proportional (that is, it has an equal number of constituency observations within provinces over time), it is possible to obtain separate estimations of the national and provincial components using only a one-way analysis of variance procedure (specifically, for each component, a coefficient of determination or  $R^2$  is obtained; the sum of both components subtracted from 1 gives the estimated constituency component). 30 Stokes' model is different inasmuch as the estimated variance component for each level is formed by obtaining the variance in turnout around the grand mean for that level, and, in the case of provinces and constituencies, removing the time-independent effects of higher levels. Other crucial differences between the two models arises out of the fixed character of Jackman's model, which means that there is no provision for time (that is, it has no timeindependent effects), and the lack of any covariance terms. Moreover, Jackman does not provide for any adjustment in the national and provincial component scores arising out of the possible upward deflection in higher-order effects by lower-order effects. While Jackman's study and this work are addressed, then, to the same questions, there are a number of significant differences between the two models, so that the results of the two studies, which do differ

in some respects, are not comparable.

-84-

#### Data Problems

There are two types of data problems associated with the application of Stokes' model to the Canadian case.³¹

The first problem arises out of the nature of the party system in Canada. The United States, unlike Canada, has a twaparty system: the model, as described above, is based on dichotomized variables. In order to apply the Stokes model to Canada, two alternative courses were pursued for the party-vote analyses. First, the data were dichotomized into Liberal and Progressive Conservative shares of the two-party vote. The second dichotomization was in terms of either the Liberal or Progressive Conservative proportions of the total votes cast. In both cases, the dichotomization reflects the fact that only the Liberals and Conservatives, in terms of votes obtained or seats contested over time, can be considered as national parties. The second

dichotomization takes into account the various third parties, particularly the C.C.F.-N.D.P. and Social Credit (including Le Ralliement des Créditistes in Quebec in 1965).

The second problem arises out of the double-member constituencies of Halifax in Nova Scotia and Queens in Prince Edward Island, acclamations, and the failure of either the Liberals or Progressive Congervatives to nominate a candidate in a constituency.

The voters in the two double-member constituencies were

able to vote for two candidates. Since both cases occurred in 'provinces with relatively few constituencies it was considered

desirable to retain as many ridings as possible. This was done by dividing the actual results so as to create two separate constituencies. Since each of these new constituencies had the same values for turnouts and party vote this procedure would tend to reduce the constituency variance component scores, and to raise slightly the provincial component scores, especially in the case of Prince Edward Island which had a total of only four constituencies.

The concern for retaining as many constituencies as possible also governed the decisions regarding acclamations and uncontested constituencies.³² Stokes' model requires a minimum of two constituencies in a province (which eliminates the

inclusion of the Yukon and the North-West Territories) with the same conditions of competition over the full set of elections. In Canada from 1953-1965, there were 28 cases (out of a total N of 1,578 constituencies) in which this condition of equivalent competitiveness was not met. 27 of these cases were from the 1953 and 1957 elections and 1 from the 1962 election. These 28 cases were composed of 3 acclamations (all of which were won by the Liberals: two were in Quebec in 1953 and one was in Newfoundland in 1957), 2 constituencies missing a Liberal candidate, and 23 missing a Progressive Conservative candidate. The majority of the constituencies with missing candidates were in western Canada during the 1953 and 1957 elections, although only

3 constituencies twice suffered from missing candidates.

-86-

In order not to suffer the lack of a number of constituencies, the decision was made to obtain estimated turnout and party vote proportions for these constituencies. This

procedure simply involved the estimation of what the party vote * and voter turnout would have been if the seat had been contested. This estimation was based on the obtained relationship between what happened at that particular constituency, when contested, and what happened at the level of the province for that election. When repeated over the series of elections, this procedure resulted in an overall ratio, which then was applied to the constituency for which there was missing data on the basis of the provincial mean for that year. This procedure, while allowing for the full inclusion of constituencies, will have a minimal effect on the variance component scores. To the extent that there is an effect, it will show at the level of the provinces and reduce the constituency level component somewhat since the ratio used for the estimated scores was based on the provincial mean.

We now turn in the next three chapters to the application of Stokes' variance components model to the pattern of voter turnout and party vote in Canada from 1953-1965. The application of the model will generally take the form of nationalprovincial-constitu v and national-regional-constituency.³³ In the latter case, three of the regions - Ontario, Quebec, and British Columbia - are also provinces - so that the analysis in some respects is restricted to the two regions of the Atlantic and Prairie provinces. In addition to the above, a third analysis, involving sub-provincial regions in the three provinces of Ontario, Quebec, and British Columbia, was run in an attempt to ascertain if there were any sub-provincial regions which may be considered as significant political environments.

-88-

3

٠.

0

 $\mathcal{F}_{\mathcal{F}}$ 

11

6
#### Footnotes

### Chapter Three

1. For an explication of the model see Donald E. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," in Mathematical Applications in Political Science, 1, in John M. Claunch, ed., Dallas, 1965), 61-85; for a presentation of the results when applied to the United States and Britain, see Donald E. Stokes, ""Parties and the Nationalization of Electoral Forces," in The American Party Systems: Stages of Political Development, William Nisbet Chambers and Walter Dean Burnham, eds., (New York, 1967), 182-202; for other discussions of Stokes' model, see H.R.Alker, Jr., "Statistics and Politics: The Need for Causal Data Analysis," in Politics and the Social Sciences, Seymour Martin Lipset, ed., (New York, 1969), 244-313; also H.R.Alker, Jr., "A Typology of Ecological Fallacies," in Quantitative Ecological Analysis in the Social Sciences, M. Dogan and S. Rokkan, eds., (Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1969) 69-86. 

Stokes, "Parties and the Nationalization of Electoral Forces," 187-92. Don Aitkin, "Electoral Forces in Federal Politics," a paper

presented to the Australasian Political Studies Association, Tenth Annual Conference, University of Tasmania, August, 1968.

Richard S. Katz, "The Attribution of Variance in Electoral Returns: An Alternative Measurement Technique," <u>American</u> <u>Political Science Review</u>, LXVII, No.3 (September, 1973), 817-28.

5. Robert W. Jackman, "Political Parties, Voting, and National Integration: The Canadian Case," <u>Comparative Politics</u>, IV, No.2 (July, 1972), 511-36.

6. For general discussions of analysis of variance models, see William Hays, <u>Statistics for the Social Sciences</u> (New York, 2nd edition, 1973), chapters 12 and 13; Shayle R. Searle, <u>Linear Models</u> (New York, 1971); B.J.Winer, <u>Statistical</u> <u>Principles in Experimental Design</u> (New York, 2nd edition, 1971), 359-66.

7. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," 62-6.

-89-

8. Ibid., 66.

9. For a similar discussion see Alker, "A Typology of Ecological Fallacies," 70-8. 10. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," 72.

11. <u>Ibid</u>., 73. 12. <u>Ibid</u>., 71.

13. <u>Ibid</u>.

¥4.

15.

Ibid., 67.

Alker, "Statistics and Politics: The Need for Causal Data Analysis," 248-53.

16. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," 75.

17. Stokes expresses the relationship in the following manner: "Some forces which arise at a higher level may have opposite effects in different states or local constituencies. For example, the religious aspect of the candidacy of John Kennedy in 1960 had quite different effects in Protestant and Catholic areat" And "...such effects will tend to produce a higher or lower negative covariance between movements of the vote at higher or lower political levels. In 1960, for example, the net Republican gain in the national mean due to religion would have been positively associated with the movement of the vote in Protestant states or districts, <u>negatively</u> associated with the movement of the vote in Gatholic states or districts." Thid., 74-5 (emphasis in original).

18. In principle, there are an infinite number of possible political environments; those models which would incorporate levels other than used in this study involve overwhelming computational work (the likeliest candidate for the downward extension of the model is the polling district which represents the lowest level of the political system for which electoral data are readily available).

19. Philip Converse, "The Concept of a Normal Vote," in Angus Campbell et al, Elections and the Political Order (New York, 1966), 9-39.

20. Katz, <u>op.cit</u>., 819.

ترجر بازا

21. <u>Ibid</u>.

22. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effect," 78-80.

. 23. Donald E. Stokes, "Comment: On the Measurement of Electoral

⁷Dynamics, "<u>American Political Science Review</u>, LXVII, No.3 (September, 1973), 829.

24. Katz, op.cit., 819.

25. Ibid.

26. Berrington, op.cit.

27. Ibid., 19.

28. Jackman, <u>op.cit</u>., 523

29. Ibid., 521.

30. / Ibid., 524.

31. Constituency data were obtained from the appropriate issues of the <u>Report of the Chief Electoral Officer</u> (Ottawa); since prior to 1963 the party affiliation of candidates was not reported in the <u>Report</u> recourse was made to <u>The Parliamentary Guide</u>. Jackman uses data from Howard Scarrow, <u>Canada Votes</u> (New Orleans: The Hauser Press, 1962), op.cit.,518.

32. Jackman represents acclamations as being won with 100 percent of the vote and apparently does not include seats which were not fully contested over years; <u>lbid</u>.

33. Because of the adjustments made in the various variance components formulae to remove any possible upward deflection of higher-order effects by lower-order effects, there will be very slight differences in the national components reported for the national and regional analyses.

#### Chapter Four

Variance Components of Voter Turnout in Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.

In this chapter, the analysis of variance model developed and described in the previous chapter is applied to the examination. of the variation in voter turnout during the six Canadian general elections from 1953 to 1965. This discussion will have two sections: first, a general comparison of the relationship between the regions and the provinces and the nation as a whole; and, second, the specific presentation of the results generated by the application of the model.

It should be noted that the electorial record for thisperiod was marked by two distinct trends: from 1953 to 1958 the turnout increased dramatically, reaching a record high for Canada. of 79 percent in 1958 from the relatively low percentage of 67 percent recorded in 1953, a low unmatched since the three elections of the 1920's; the first two elections of the 1960's saw relative stability in turnout, with an overall slight decline from 1958, then a more precipitous fall in 1965 to a turnout rate of 75 percent. This rescied of electoral history, then, was characterized by considerable fluidity in the proportion of the electorate which cast a vote, especially compared to the relative stability in turnout for the five elections from 1930 to 1949, where the rate of turnout stayed within the range of 70 to 76 percent, and the three elections from 1968 to 1974, where the proportions were within the range of • 73 to 77 percent.

This summary description of the movement in turnout proportions raises a number of important specific questions about, the underlying forces responsible for this variation. Is the total variation primarily attributable to the presence of national forces, or did sub-national areas have differential reactions to the political context of the period? If it is possible to detect the relative weakness of national forces - over time and/or compared to other political systems - what areas of the country seemed to have great impact on the overall variation in turnout? Further, can these sub-national influences best be conceptualized as emanating out of the various regions or provinces or constituencies of the country? Lastly, has there been any decline or rise in the weight attached to national forces or, for that matter, forces arising from the lower-order levels of the political system?

With these questions in mind, we can now proceed to an examination of the general relationship between the nation and the regions and the provinces in turnout patterns. Figure 1 shows the turnout proportions for the five traditional regions - the Atlantic provinces, Quebec, Ontario, the Prairie provinces, and British Columbia and the nation for the six-election period. In general, there seems to be a high degree of parallelism between the nation and the

regions: when the nation is rising, so are the regions; when the

nation is falling, so are the regions; when the nation is stable, again so are the regions.' The most noticeable exception to this pattern of congruity is British Columbia, which from 1962 to 1963 was

rising strongly when the nation as a whole was declining very slightly.



Figure 2, which shows the movement in the turnout proportions for the nation and the provinces, indicates that there is considerably more divergence between these levels of the political system than between the nation and the regions, evidence that consideration of regional aspects of political behaviour obscures some important provincial differences. This notion that the traditional conception of regionalism tends to hide what is happening within the nation becomes more evident when Figures 1 and 2 are examined for the presence of units moving in a contrary direction to the national movement in turnout. In the case of the regions only, British Columbia, in the periods of 1958-62 and 1962-63, moved more than one percent in a direction contrary to the nation as a whole, while the same test for the provinces reveals a more complex pattern of movements: from 1953 to 1957, while the national rate of turnout was increasing by over six percent, Newfoundland's proportion was dropping by almost six percent; in 1958-62 six provinces acted contrary to the national movement, with Prince Edward Island, Saskatchewan, and British Columbia increasing by over one percent as the nation declined slightly; in 1962-63, when the national turnout rate again showed a minute drop, Alberta and British Columbia had large increases in turnout; and in 1965, when the nation's turnout was falling four percent, Nova Scotia was rising some three percent.¹ Employing the national-regional format of analysis would lead to the conclusion that in three pairs of elections (1953-57,

-96-

Voter Turnout by Nation and Provinces in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.



1957-58, and 1963-65) there was a considerable degree of parallelism between the nation and its sub-national levels; however, the national-provincial format indicates that in only the election set of 1957-58 were there not any contrary movements.

The difficulties associated with the national-regional

framework of analysis is further exemplified in Table 1 which shows the differences in turnout proportions for regions and provinces between the highest and lowest units in each election and overall elections.

## Table 1

Percentage Differences in Turnout Between Highest and Lowest Units, by Regions and Provinces, and by Elections and Overall Elections.

Region	$\frac{1953}{7.2}$	$\frac{1957}{2.5}$	$\frac{1958}{8.0}$	$\frac{1962}{5.2}$	$\frac{1963}{4.1}$	$\frac{1965}{6.9}$	All Elections 4.4
Province	,				in a the sec		21.2

The regions are characterized by relative similarity and

stability in turnout proportions in comparison with the provinces, which are marked by both great differences between the units with highest and lowest rates of turnout and great variability over time. Moreover, the 1957 election had the least amount of spread between the regions but the same election also had the greatest amount of provincial dispersion, a somewhat similar anomaly appears in the case of the 1958 election when there was the least amount of spread between the provinces and the greatest amount of dispersion for the regions, although the greater difference is still found at the level of the provinces. These differential movements in turnout proportions between

regions and provinces are more visibly evident in Tables 2 and 3, which show the relative ranking of units in both sub-national levels of the political system for the turnout proportions between elections and overall elections. These rankings and unit movements can be summarized by two simple mathematical operations: first, the summation of the deviation of each unit's ranking in a particular election year from its overall position; second, the summation of the deviation of each unit's standing in one election from its ranking in the previous contest.

Table		
-------	--	--

12

	Ranking o and Overa		ns by Tur	nout, by	Electio	n Year
<u>1953</u> L. Atl. 2. Que. 3. Ont. 4. Pra. 5. B.C.	Pra. Atl. Ont. B.C.	1958 Atl. Que. Ont. Pra. B.C.	1962 Atl. Ont. Pra. Pra. B.C.	1963 Ont. B.C. Pra. Atl. Que.	<u>1965</u> Atl. Ont. Pra. B.C. Que.	Overall Atlantic Ontario Prairies Quebec British Columbia
4	6	4	° 0	f ⁸	2	Summation of Each Unit's Deviation in Election Year from Overall Rank
9 9 9	8	8	4 -	8	_6	Deviation of one Year's Rank from Previous Year's Rank

-		-			<b>^</b>
Ð	aЪ	- I	0		- 1
	av	ж.	e		-
-	-	_	-	-	_

Ranking of Provinces by Turnout, by Election Year and Overall.

_ <u>1953</u>	<u>1957</u>	1958	1962	1963	<u>1965</u>	OVERALL
1 P.E.I. 2 N.B. 3 Sask. 4 N.S. 5 Que. 6 Ont. 7 B.C. 8 Alta. 9 Man. 10 Nfl.	N.S	N.B. N.S. Sask. Que. Man. Ont. Nfl. B.C.	Ont.	Sask. N.S. N.B. Ont. B.C. Alta.	N.S. N.B. Sask.	Prince Edward Island New Brunswick Nova Scotia Saskatchewan Ontario Quebec British Columbia Manitoba Alberta Newfoundland
6	. 6	10	4	10	8	Summation of Each Unit's Deviation in Election Year from

16

Deviation of One Year's Rank from Previous Year's Rank

Overall Rank

Comparison of the two bottom lines in each table reveals that there is somewhat greater variability for provinces than regions, although it should be noted that there is not much difference between the two levels if each score is divided by N-1 which controls for the different number of units at each level In terms of regions and provinces, by both measurements, Quebec has the greatest number of movements, but in the regional case all other regions have very similar movements, while in the case of the provinces there are a number of quite distinctive patterns of movement.

12

12:

14

The above tables, figures, and discussion constitute evidence to the effect that while one can point to considerable

-100-

similarity between the nation and its sub-national levels particularly so in the case of regions - there are a number of differential movements - most notably at the levels of the provinces which indicate the presence of sub-national forces acting upon the behaviour of the Canadian electorates. It bears emphasizing, however, at this point, that we have not been able to say anything about the slope, that is, magnitude, of the movements, nor anything of the relative weights of the political forces arising out of various levels of the Canadian political system. We cannot speak with any precision or confidence about which provinces or regions are acting, either at one point in time or over time, in a fashion contrary to the rest of the nation, except in only a summary way as was done above.

In order to accomplish these objectives, the discussion now turns to an examination of the results of the application of the analysis of variance model to the turnout data. Table 4 opresents the partitioning of the variance in turnout for the six elections from 1953 to 1965 into national, regional, and constituency components.

101-

Components of Variance of Percent Turnout in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953 to 1965, by Nation, Region, and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance <u>Component</u>	Square Root of Variance Component	Normalized Variance <u>Component</u>
Nation	18.7175	4.3264	. 59
Region	2.5210	1.5878	.07
Constituen	10.6296	3.2603	<u>.34</u> 1.00

While the level of the nation constitutes the single most

important factor, contributing just under 60 percent of the total

variation, the constituency level accounts for over one third of the variation and the region comprises a relatively negligible force. The forces, then, which activate voting participation in Canada are, in good measure, to be found in the sub-national spatial groupings of

the system.

The relative weakness of the national level in Canada

is clearly evident from a comparison with Stokes' findings on furnout in the United States which are shown below in Table 5.

Table 4

 $102 \cdot$ 

103

Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the American House of Representatives from 1952 to 1960, by Nation, State, and District.

Political Level	Variance <u>Component</u>	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance <u>Component</u>
Nation	72.87	8.54	.86
State	7.20 5.22	2.68	- 08 - <u>06</u>
			J. 00'

Source: Donald E. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," in John M. Claunch, ed.,<u>Mathematical Applications in Political Science, 1</u> (Dallas, 1969), 75.

Quite clearly in the United States in the 1950's the greatest effects on turnout were national, with the two lowerorder levels of the political system having apparently only minuscule effects on turnout patterns.² The relative unimportance, compared to the American experience, of national forces in accounting for variation in turnout in Canada is of considerable theoretical significance if not of some surprise. While Canada has a more stable pattern of turnout (due primarily to the steady rate of participation in 1958, 1962, and 1963), a significant proportion of whatever variation does occur comes about through the influence of subnational areas, indicating that to some extent the Canadian electorates are differentiated by a number of forces and influences. In other words, while some areas of the country are turning out in greater numbers at the polls, other areas, for a host of possible reasons, are reacting in a weakened or negative manner: although the data do not allow for any testing of the hypothesis, it may be suggested that what is politically relevant in one area is unimportant somewhere else.

It should be noted that the "constituency" component in Table 4 encompasses all of the variation that is occurring at the level of the provinces and constituencies. In order to allow for the testing of the question of whether regions or provinces constitute the greater source of differentiation, Table 6 indicates the variance components for turnout from 1953 to 1965 by nation, province, and constituency.

Table 6

Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Six Canadian General Elections from 1953 to 1965, by Nation, Province and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance <u>Component</u>	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance <u>Component</u>
Nation	18.7486	4.3300	. 59
Province	4.9000	2.2136	.15
Constituency	8.3314	2.8864	<u>.26</u>

A comparison of Table 6 with Table 4 reveals an increase in the proportion of the total variation attributed to the level of the province from what had been designated as a regional effect and a decline in the constituency effect of about 8 points. In other words, the provinces constitute a greater source of spatial differentiation than do the regions while the constituencies continue to be the second most influential level of the political system.

In order to ascertain whether or not Canada during the period of analysis was becoming more or less nationalized, the six elections were broken into two sets of elections, enabling a comparison between the three elections of the 1950's and the three elections of the 1960's. Tables 7 and 8 below show the variance components of percent turnout by nation, region, and constituency for the two election sets.

### Table 7

Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1953 to 1958, by Nation, Region, and Constituency.

	Political Level	Variance <u>Component</u>	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance <u>Component</u>
	Nation	31.2947	5.5942	.66
<b>°</b>	Region	2.1261	1.4581	.04
	Constituency	13.6164	3.6900	.29
				<b>ሰ</b> ረት

105

Components of Variance	of Percent Turnout for the
Three Casadian General	Elections from 1962 to 1965.
by Nation, Region, and	Constituency.

Table 8

Political	Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	5.5605	2.3581	.51
Region	1.4199	1.1916	.13
Constituency	4.0181	2.0045	.36

Two things are clearly evident from these two tables. First, the relative magnitudes of the variance components in the 1950's are much greater than in the 1960's, reflecting, of course, the much greater movement in the turnout proportions which occurred during the first three elections under analysis. Second, while there is no change in the rank ordering of the three levels from the 1950's to the 1960's, the effect of the national level is sharply reduced from about two-thirds of the total variation in the first half of the analysis period to just over one-half in the second half of the period, with both of the lower-order levels of the political system showing increases in their effects upon turnout. These differences, it should be noted, are compatible with what we know about the political history of the period: the 1950's, especially the elections of 1957 and 1958, were noted for the sudden emergence upon the political scene of John Diefenbaker; the apparent disillusionment with his leadership and the reluctance to follow

-107

the lead of Lester Pearson led to a generalized sense of drift, uncertainty, and indecision in the early 1960's which allowed local and regional factors to be operative to a greater extent than in the 1950's.

Tables 9 and 10 below show the variance components for turnout by nation, province, and constituency for the three elections of the 1950's and the three elections of the 1960's.

### Table 9

	Components of Variance of Percent, Turnout for the	
et sje	Three Canadian General Elections from 1953 to 1958	9 6
	by Nation, Province and Constituency.	

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Varian Component
Nation	31.3954	5.6032	.66
Province	7.3703	2.7148	.16
Constituency	8.7853	2.9640	.18
			1.00

## Table 10

Components of Variance of Percent Turnout for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1962 to 1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance Component	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	5.5465	2.3551	.51
Province	1.7490	1.3225	.16
Constituency	3.6096	1.8999	.33
			1.00

A pattern similar to that found in the case of the nation-

region analysis is evident in the case of the provincial format; it should be noted that while the level of the province constitutes a relatively significant force, compared to the regional level in the 1950's, there is only a slight difference between the two levels in the elections of the 1960's, meaning, of course, that most of the decline in the effect of national forces re-appeared at the level of the constituencies.

The analysis to this point has presented evidence to the effect that Canada during the period of examination - and particularly in the 1960's - was a political system characterized by the strong presence of sub-national political effects. In order to render more specificity to the argument that political differences with spatial or geographic bases underlie the pattern of Canadian political behaviour we now turn to the covariance terms, which were discussed in the previous chapter, to ascertain which regions and provinces can be said to be acting in a highly congruent or non-isomorphic fashion compared to the national movements in turnout. Specifically, the covariance terms, inasmuch as they represent the summation of the movements of two levels of the system after the removal of the timeiddependent effects of the level and the higher level (that is, indicating the relationship between the time-specific movements of the two levels), indicate those areas of the country which are disproportionately attracted or repelled by the forces originating at the higher level of the political system. Table 11 below shows covariance scores that indicate the greatest amount of attraction or repulsion. Figures 3 and 4 following display the national-regional and national-provincial covariance scores in Table 11.

### Table 11

	Covarianc Canadian			cent Turnout for the tions from 1953 to 19	
	by Region	s and Pro	vince	3	
Regiona	1/National	14 A.		Provincial/Natio	nal
Quebec Atlanti Ontario	c	-3.3470 +1.6642 +1.6676	1	Prince Edward Island New Brunswick	-11.8856, -10.2988
1	Columbia	1. S.		Manitoba	+11.9862
Prairie	S	+2.6127		Newfoundland	+13.1066

-109-





While none of the regions can be said to show much divergence from the national pattern, with the possible exception of the Quebec region, which trend reflects the secular decline in turnout of voters in that area from 1953 to 1965, four of the provinces (three of which are from the Atlantic region) have high covariance scores: Prince Edward Island and New Brunswick are strongly repulsed from the national movement over time while Newfoundland and Manitoba are strongly attracted. What bears reiteration at this point, is that what at one level of aggregation seems to be similar and alike, at another level of aggregation assumes a posture of striking differences between units that comprise that higher order of aggregation. In other words, the summary scores

presented for a region as indicative of some meaningful aspect of political life become at the point of disaggregation nothing more than an average, thus hiding a number of divergent and contradictory movements below that level of aggregation. This is particularly

so in the case of the Atlantic region which, on the one hand, seems to be locked into the national pattern and, on the other hand, is composed of provinces which follow three idiosyncratic patterns: repulsion and attraction in the extremes and conformity in the case of Nova Scotia with its covariance score of +0.3220.

The analysis to this point has made the case that the Canadian political system from 1953 to 1965 was characterized by

increasing denationalization, that is, increased importance of sub-

-112-

national political forces upon the behaviour of the Canadian electorates: moreover, there are a number of pieces of evidence which indicate that these sub-national political forces are best conceptualized as emanating less from the traditional regions of the country and more from the provinces and the constituencies of the political system. We now turn^b our attention to these provinces and constituencies in an attempt to understand better the spatialbases of Canadian electoral behaviour; in order to do this with clarity the discussion will start with two regional comparisons.

Figures 5 and 6 show the movements in turnout for randomly selected constituencies in the Atlantic and Prairie regions of Canada; these curves represent the turnout pattern after the removal of national forces: that is, they reflect the impact of regional and lower-order (provincial and constituency) factors upon turnout. The heterogeneity of the movements over all elections is interpreted as meaning that the regional variance is small and the lower-order variance is large. In other words, one cannot, on the basis of this evidence, speak of an "Atlantic" or "Prairie" political environment over time. Tables 12 and 13 show the pattern of movements found in these charts in somewhat different fashion in that they reflect the movements of all constituencies within each of the two regions.

-113-





Figure 6

# Table 12

Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation for Atlantic Region, 1953 to 1965.

	Total Regional Variation	Total Constituency Variation	Percent Constituency Variation
1953	132.9	125.9	.95
1957	245.6	230.9	.94
1958	158.3	143.9	.91
1962	31.9	31.5	.99
1963	76.7.	34.8	.45
1965	42.9	33.8	.79

## Table 13

4

Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation for Prairie Region, 1953 to 1965.

۰,

	Total Regional Variation	Total Constituency Variation	Percent Constituency Variation
1953	237.0	181.3	.76
1957	55.2	20.9	.38
1958	118.5	107.9	.91
1962	24.8	24.7	.99
1963	57.6	51.8	.90
1965	39.7	33.30	.83

From 1953 to 1965 there has been for both regions a decline in the amount of total regional variation, with the 1962

election for both regions being characterized by the least amount of variation. What is of greater consequence is that in five of the six elections the lower-order levels of the system (represented by the term "constituency") were quite clearly the most dominant sources of influence: only in two separate elections - 1963 in the case of the Atlantic region and 1957 in the case of the Prairies - can one speak with confidence of regional movements. Generally speaking, then, the pattern of turnout movements within the two regions is one of divergence rather than convergence.

The question that now arises is whether or not the strong lower-order movements reflect province-wide factors or the impact of local and constituency influences. In one sense, of course, this question has been answered already in that the earlier discussion made the point that sub-national political forces seemed to emanate more from the constituencies than from the provinces. What was not clear is whether or not this pattern of constituency dominance over provincial factors holds fc- all provinces or is consistent over time.

Figures 7 and 8 show the two provinces - Prince Edward Island and Ontario - with the two most dissimilar patterns, with the latter envincing a pattern of low provincial variance components and the former indicating movements of turnout dominated by high

-117-







-119-

Provincial Variance Component Small: Turnout Movements for Ten Randomly Selected Constituencies in Ontario (After Removal of National Effects) in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.



provincial variance components. The three constituencies in Prince Edward Island show very congruent movements with only two instances when a constituency showed a contradictory or nonisomorphic movement. Table 14 below shows the total provincial and constituency variation for Prince Edward Island from 1953 to 1965.

### Table 14

Total Provincial and Constituency Variation in Turnout for Prince Edward Island, 1953 to 1965.

	Total Provincial Variation	Total Constituency Variation	Percent Constituency Variation
1953	15.9	.4232	.03
1957	1.7	1,5564	.91
1958	4.1	.6910	.17
1962	.2691	.2597	.97
1963	22:7	2.9498	.13
1965	4.3	.1218	.03

In four of the elections- 1953, 1958, 1963, and 1965 there were strong provincial tides while in the other two elections -1957 and 1962 - constituency factors were dominant. However, it should be noted that in these two elections we are dealing with essentially negligible variation from the national pattern. And, of course, Prince Edward Island is the smallest province in Canada and encompasses the greatest amount of social and economic homogeneity, factors which would contribute to the general predominance of

provincial-wide orientations and influences.

The Ontario pattern, as shown for a number of randomly

selected constituencies in Figure 8, is in stark contrast to the case of Prince Edward Island. Instead of a series of symmetrical movements, the Ontario pattern is one of strong divergence with little evidence that provincial-wide political influences contributed much to the movement in turnout, which is confirmed by Table 15 below which shows the total provincial and constituency variation for Ontario from 1953 to 1965.

### Table 15

	Idinode for onedated	and the second se	
	Total <pre> Provincial <u>Variation </u></pre>	Total Constituency Variation	Percent Constituency Variation
1953	260.2	247.3	.95
1957	133.6	126.7	.95
1958	105.6	97.8	.93
1962	63.8	63.6	.99
1963	88.4	65.3	.74
1965	121.9	109.7	•90

Total Provincial and Constituency Variation in Turnout for Ontario 1953 to 1965.

	TTTT	ALLI JUULADIE -LO	-רה החוום רדרתרוור א חראכד			LACLOF	FACTOTS, 1703	COLL OJ		
	Ont.	Que.	Sask.	N.S.	B.C.	Nf1.	N.B.	Man.	Alta.	P.E.I.
1953	.95	.74	.77	.84	.45	.91	.22	.13	.50	.03
1957	. 95	66.	.36	.34	.78	.01	• 56	.24	. 50	.91
1958	.92	. 77	• 40	.92	.43	.13	66.	.20	. 49	.17
1962	66.	. 66	.70	66.	.84	.34	.32	.88	•59	.97
1963	.74	8 '`	.79	. 32	.23	66•	.15	.85	.25	.13
1965	06.	.67	66.	J4	.74	.90	06.	.79	.46	.03
Average	. 94	. 82	.67	. 62	. 58	.55	. 32	.52	.47	.37

-122-

 $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}$ 

In five of the six elections, the proportion of the total variation within the province, after the removal of the national effect, was at least 90 percent: only in the election of 1963 is there any evidence of a provincial effect, and even in that election almost three-quarters of the total variation within Ontario is attributed to the constituencies.

Table 16 shows the proportion of the total variation within the provinces, for each of the provinces, after the removal of national effects, which is attributable to the influence of constituency-level factors. A number of important conclusions can be drawn from this table. First, no province shows a pattern of turnout movements which can be attributed to predominantly provincial political forces: Alberta, perhaps cpmes

closest to such a pattern, but even in this case the constituency forces are generally similar im impact to provincial forces and in only one election - that of 1963 - is there clear-cut evidence of province wide political influences. Prince Edward Island, which has a lower average constituency-level score than Alnerta, has two elections where constituency forces are very powerful. Second, Ontario, as already mentioned, and Quebec, are both dominated by strong constituency forces, although in the case of Quebec it might be argued that the last two elections indicate some moderation in the domination of movements in turnout by

-123-

constituency-level political forces; however, we have too few cases to speak confidently. A similar situation exists in the case of Nova Scotia, except that the decline in the impact of constituency-level factors is much more apparent. Third, two provinces - Saskatchewan and Manitoba - have quite definite trends: both provinces, although more so in the case of Manitoba, have since the elections of the 1950's become more and more dominated by constituency forces and less and less influenced by provincial trends. Fourth, the two remaining provinces - British Columbia and New Brunswick - have no definite trend in the pattern of movements in turnout.

124
The general picture of the movements in turnout in Canada from 1953 to 1965 that has been drawn so far has been one of

relative domination by national factors in the turnout movements with a considerable proportion of the total variation attributable to the impact of sub-national political forces with, generally speaking, constituency forces being more important than provincial or regional*forces. Moreover, while in the context of the entire nation there has been a decline in the strength of national forces and an increase in local and constituency forces, this decline has not been universal or consistent as some provinces during the 1960's electoral period experienced some increase in the relative strength of province-wide political forces.

Still, the evidence points in the direction of strong constituency forces, and we now turn our attention to ascertaining what constituencies seemed to have particularly idiosyncratic movements; that is to say, what constituencies, after the removal of national and provincial forces (a procedure which, as has been explained earlier, must produce only estimates), indicate a great deal of independence from the effects or movements of higher-order levels of the Canadian political system.

Figure, 9 indicates the frequency distribution of the scores in total constituency effect over all election-years for each riding in Canada. The immediate impression is that an overwhelming majority of the constituencies (71.5 percent) have scores of less

-125-

## Figure 9

Frequency Distribution for all Constituencies of Total Variation in Constituency Effect Scores for Turnout in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.



than 9.9 percent; indeed, almost half (46.8 percent) of the constituencies have only minor total variation, indicating that they are tied to the movements of higher-order levels of the political system. Such a constituency is shown in Figure 10

below.



Case of Churchill, Manitoba.

-127-

In order to show the distribution of constituencies across the country, Table 17 presents the provincial percentage distribution of constituencies along a continuum of low to high constituency scores. Only four of the provinces - New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, Manitoba, and British Columbia - have more than three quarters of their ridings with total constituency. variation scores of less than 4.9 percent. Somewhat less dramatic, perhaps, is the fact that only three provinces - Ontario, Quebec, and Newfoundland - have in relative terms fewer constituencies located in the 0.0-4.9 percent column of total constituency variation. On a proportional basis, somewhere in the area of 80 ridings should have total constituency variation scores of less than 4.9 percent instead of the 55 reported here. This differential proportion reflects another feature of this table that merits comment: of a total of 263 ridings, 75 (28.5 percent) have total constituency variation scores greater than 10.0 percent, and the overwhelming majority of these constituencies are found in the two provinces of Ontario and Quebec (85.3 percent) which have 60.8 percent of the total ridings under analysis. The two other provinces with a noticeable concentration of constituencies with high total constituency variation scores are Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, with

128-

 Table 17

 Distribution of Constituencies by Total Constituency Variation in Turnout and Province (Percentages).

•

	<u>20.0-24.9</u> <u>25+</u> <u>N</u>	4.7	2.7 12.0 75	12	10	<b>1</b>	•		5,6	17	22	2.7 3.4 263
r Variation	15.0-19.9	7.0	13.3	16.7			,			5.8		7.2
Total Constituency Variation	10.0-14.9	20.0	21.3	8.4	10.0	28.6			5 8		9.1	15.9
Total	5.0-9.9.	31.8 \/	21.3	16.7	10.0	42.8	¶्र २. ७ २. ४	14.3	35.3	41.2	4.5	24.9
	0-4.9	36.5	29.3	58.3	80.0.	28.6	1 100.0	. 85.7	52.9	52.9	86.4	46.8
		Ontario	Quebec	Nova Scotla	New Brunswick	Newfoundland	Prince Edward Island	Manitoba	Saskatchewan	Alberta	British Columbia	<b>Potal</b>

ala Ng

-129-

randomly distributed across the country. Of the total of 70

ridings located in the four western provinces only five (7.1 percent) - Prince Albert and Saskatoon in Saskatchewan, Peace River in Alberta, and Kootenay West and Skeena in British Columbia - have total constituency variation scores greater than 10.0 percent, while in the eastern half of the country 70 seats have high total constituency variation scores out of a total of 193 ridings

(36.2 percent).

While there is a spatial quality to the location of these constituencies, we must also be concerned over whether or not there is any other systematic character to the constituencies noted for

high total constituency variation scores.

It might be argued that there would be a systematic relationship between high constituency variation scores and volatility, as measured by the number of times the constituency changed hands, either on the assumption that such constituencies would be more competitive, which would encourage greater local interest and participation, or on the basis that the changeover reflected the impact of differential mobilization of the constituency's electorate over time. Table 18 below tests this possibility by showing the

over time. Table to constituency variation and the number of relationship between total constituency variation and the number of times the constituency changed hands during the six elections of the

analysis period:

		Total Constituency Variation									
		0-4.9	5.0-9.9	10.0-14.9	15.0-19.9	20.0-24.9	<u>25+</u>	N			
	0	7	0	4	4	0	0	15			
Times cy nds	1	. 1	3	2	1	1	1	9			
of T1 uency Hand	2	9	8	7	4	1	5	34			
sed	3	3 ′	4	1.	1 1	0	1	10			
Numbër Consti Change	4	2	1	2	0	0	2	7			
	N	22	16	16	10	2	9	75			

131

Table 18

The dispersion of the various constituencies throughout the table indicates the lack of any systematic relationship between the two variables. However, it is difficult, if not foolhardy, to utilize any statisitcal measures of association because of the relatively low number of cases in so many of the table's cells. In order to afford some test of the strength of the relationship between the two variables both were collapsed to create a twoby-two matrix, as follows in Table 19:

#### Table 19

Relationship between Collapsed High Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.

## Total Constituency Variation

	Less Than 9.9	More	Than 10.	0, <u>N</u>
			•	<b>- {</b>
Number of Times 0-1	11		13.	24
Constituency				
Changed Hands 2-4	2/	<u> </u>	24	<u>51</u>
	38	1	37	75 .

# Yule's Q = -.14 Epsilon = -.06

There are obviously a number of ways in which the

various cut-off points or breaks could be made; in this and subsequent tables the strategy will be to use breaks that distribute cases more or less on an equal basis into each of the two columns.

In this particular case there is a weak negative ...

relationship between the variables of total constituency variation in turnout and political competitiveness; indeed, the negative

scores for Yule's Q and Epsilon indicate that those constituencies with relatively low total constituency variation scores are slightly more likely to have had greater changes in the winning party than are those constituencies which have had greater stability in terms of winners and losers.

Inspection of the various constituencies with very high total constituency variation scores (that is, greater than 25.0 percent) reveals that 7 of these 9 ridings (all of which are found in Quebec) are essentially rural in nature (that is to say, most of the people living in the riding are on farms or in small villages and there is no population centre of at least 25,000 inhabitants in the riding) and 1 seat contains a population centre of from 25,000 to 49,999 people (Saint Maurice-Lafleche). Only one constituency is located within a large urban area (Saint Laurent-Saint Georges on Montreal Island). It should be noted that 6 of these rural ridings are in the vicinity of Montreal and 4 of them lie in a band south of Montreal across the St.Lawrence River. However, consideration of all constituencies in the Province of Quebec along the dimension of community size within the constituencies, as shown in Table 20 below, indicates that there is only a moderate negative relationship between these two variables.

-133-

# Relationship Between Community Size and Constituencies with High Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores, Quebec 1953-1965.

Table'20

-134-

# Total Constituency Variation

	0-4.9	5.0-9.9	10.0-14.9	15.0-19.9	20.0-24.9	25.0+	<u>N</u>
Rural	8	10	8	4	1	7	38
25,000- 49,999	2	1	3	1	0	1	8
50,000-							
99,999 ⁸ 5 100,000-	1	0	1	1	1	0	4
관 ²⁹⁹ ,999	3	1	0.	0	0	0	4
т Ч 300,000- 499,999	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
500,000 +	8	4	4	4	. 0	1	» 21
N	22	16	16	10	2	9	75

# Again, because so many cells in the table contain so

few cases, it is necessary to collapse some of the categories in order to provide some test of the relationship between the two

variables; this is done in Table 21 below.

42

## Table 21

Relationship between Collapsed Community Size and Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores: Quebec, 1953-1965.

## Total Constituency Variation

Less	3 Than 9.9	Greater Than 1	<u>0.0 N</u>
Rural to 99,999	22	28	50
Community 100,000 Size +	16	9	25
N	38	, ⁸ 37	75

07 Epsilon Yule's

In other words, while there is some tendency for large

urban constituencies in the province to have relatively low total

constituency variation scores, there are also a number of

essentially rural and small-town seats in Quebec which exhibit the same tendency; or, while 36 percent of large urban constituencies have high total constituency variation scores almost one-third of the rural and small-town ridings have such scores, a percentage difference of not much consequence.

A similar kind of situation exists in the case of Ontario; 3 of the 4 ridings with very high total constituency variation scores are essentially rural in character (the urban exception is the Toronto constituency of Eglinton, which had been fiercely contested by the Progressive-Conservatives and Liberals, especially in the three elections of the nineteen sixties.³ When the same test is applied to Ontario as was done for Quebec, a contrary result is

produced.

Э

Table 22

Relationship between Collapsed Community Size and Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores: Ontario, 1953-1965.

	Total	Consti	tuency N	Variation	
	ī _	ss Than	14.9	Greater	Than 15.0
	4 <u>Te</u>	<u>33 111411</u>			
ural to					

	99,999	20	an shiri Tarafa sa	41	n de te	16		÷	57
Communit	y		•	ه			• •	•	
Size	,100,000	0	-	17		11			28
	•				- 1997 - 1997 -	27			95

Yule's 0 = +.25 Epsilon = +.11

The relationship between community size and total

constituency variation is moderately nega tive; there is some tendency for urban constituencies to have high total constituency variation

-136-

scores and some tendency for rural and small-town constituencies to have low total constituency variation scores.

137-

Table 23 below shows the collapsed matrix for political competitiveness and constituency variation scores in Ontario.

## Table 23

Relationship between Collapsed Total Constituency Variation in Turnout Scores by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario,1953-1965

Total Constituency Variation

	1		Less	Than	9.9	More Th	an 10.0	N
Number Constitu		0-1		35		19		54
Changed	Hands	2-4		23		8		31
		'n		58	•	27		85

Yule's Q = -.22 Epsilon = -.10

As was the case for Quebec, there is a weak negative relationship between the variables of political competitiveness and constituency variation scores in Ontario; that is to say, constituencies with the lower rate of electoral turnover are more likely to have high constituency variation scores than are ridings with a higher rate of electoral change.

Indeed, in three of the four cases negative relationships were found, indicating that there is not a strong systematic quality in the hypothesized direction in the distribution of constituencies within the provinces of Ontario and Quebec in terms of the variables of political competitiveness and community size.

It is not possible to perform these tests for the

wother provinces since, as is evident from Table 17, there is little dispersion in the total constituency variation scores obtained.

The third possible characteristic of those ridings with high total constituency variation scores which we are able to test is that the various constituency movements represent a response to sub-provincial regions which in the analysis so far would appear as constituency movements. One such possibility was alluded to earlier when it was mentioned that four of the Quebec ridings with such scores were located in a band across the St.Lawrence River south of Montreal. In general, however, constituencies with high total constituency variation scores cannot be said to have a clear spatial dimension: in Ontario, for example, the four constituencies with high (20.0 plus) total constituency variation scores are located in diverse parts of the province (Algoma East - Lester Pearson's seat in Northern Ontario; Leeds in central Eastern Ontario; Glengarry-Erescott in Eastern Ontario on the Quebec border; and Eglinton in Metropolitan Toronto).

It may be that by focusing on those ridings with high total constituency variation scores we miss some general subprovincial regional movements. In order to allow for this possibility sub-provincial regions in the three largest provinces were created. Ontario was divided into four regions: 11 constituencies in Northern Ontario; 21 ridings in Eastern Ontario; 17 seats in the Toronto-centred region; and 36 constituencies in South-Western

-138-

Ontario. Five regions were formed in Quédicc: 11 ridings in North-Centre Quebec; 14 seats in the Gaspesia-Northern Quebec area; 6 constituencies in North-West Quebec; 19 ridings in the Eastern

-139

Townships; and 25 seats in the Montreal-centred region. British Columbia was divided into two regions: Metropolitan Vancouver with its 12 constituencies and Coastal-Interior British Columbia with 10 ridings. Table 23 shows the constituency variation proportions for the three new regions with the highest regional component for the analysis period plus the Montreal region.

#### Table 23

New Regions with Low Constituency Variation in Turnout Proportions, And Montreal Region, by Election Year.

	<u>Toronto</u>	Vancouver	Gaspesia-Northern Quebec	Montreal
1953	.06	.15	.34	.95
1957	.26	.49	.99	.96
1958	.90	.06	.74	.60
1962	.18	.93	.84	.93
1963	.13	.10	. 59	.97
1965	.22	.41	.42	74
Average	.29	.36	.65	86

While the two regions with the lowest average constituenc

proportion (meaning that they have the largest regional component) are urban in nature, the Montreal-centred region, which is the most urbanized area of Canada, is in sharp contrast with its very high constituency proportion. This proportion makes Montreal resemble the four non-Toronto Ontario regions, all of which have constituency proportions in the range from .84 to .89, while the other Quebec regions are in the range from .65 to .77. Toronto and Vancouver are quite clearly sub-provincial regions of political significance, particularly when it is noted that the election years when there was a high constituency proportion - 1958 for Toronto and 1962 for Vancouver - were the two years with the lowest total regional variation, indicating that after the removal of the national effects for that year there was little local impact in total upon the turnout pattern. Of the remaining regions all of which showed high constituency proportions, two - Gaspesia-Northern Quebec and North-West Quebec - had definite declines in the constituency proportions in the elections of the 1960's; the assumption that this trend necessarily points to increased deregionalization in Quebec may be too easily taken, as is evident from Table 24 below.

140-

Constituency Variations in Turnout Proportions for New Regions of Cospesia-Northern Quebec, North-Western Quebection Coastal-Interior British Martia, by Election Year.

Table 24

	*	Gaspešia- Northern		Coastal- Interior	
•		<u>Quebec</u>	Quepec	British Co	olumbia
1953		.34	.86	.76	
1957		.99	• 80	• .90	
1958		.74	.99	.78	
1962		.84	.73	.62	
1963		.59	.63	.38	
1965		.42	. 54	.97	
	•	.65	.76	.74	9

The non-Vancouver region of British Columbia had a steady decline from a constituency proportion of .90 in 1958 to .38 in 1963 and then a great increase in 1965 to a constituency proportion of .97; this region also tended to have the smallest amount of regional variation in each election year and did have the

smallest overall.

-141-

This chapter has examined the pattern of movements in turnout in Canada from 1953 to 1965: evidence was presented which indicates that a considerable proportion of the total variation in voter turnout can be attributed to sub-national political forces, which are best seen as being local or constituency in origin. Moreover, when those constituencies which can be identified as . having high constituency components are examined, little in the way of systematic relationships can be detected. For over a quarter of the country's ridings, local political forces - which necessarily must remain unmeasured and unexamined in this work - seem to have

As was indicated at the beginning of this chapter, there was considerable fluidity in the overall pattern of turnout in Canada from 1953 to 1965, especially when compared to electoral periods before and after this set of elections. In the next chapters the patterns of party vote movements will be analyzed, which, since there is considerably more variation present than was the case for turnout, should afford us a better picture of subnational political environments in Canada.

an important determining influence upon the changes in turnout.

-142-

Chapter Four

Footnotes

All of the contrary regional movements, compared to the nation, are:

### 1958-1962

#### 1962-1963

Nation	80.07-79.78	=	29	Nation	79.78-79.56 =22
					80.46-81.31 = +.85
Prairies	78.60-79.26	_ ==	+.66	Prairies	79.26-79.91 = +.65
B.C.	75.99-77.28				77.28 - 80.06 = +2.78

Al. of the contrary provincial movements, compared to the nation, are:

## 1953-1957

### **1962-1963**

Nation	68.86-74.96	= +6.12	Nation	79.78-79.56	=27
Nfl.	57.20-51.34	= -5.86	Ontario	80.46-81.31	= +.85
			Manitoba	77.16-77.32	= +.16
			Alberta	75.28-79.13	= +3.85
			B.C.	77.28-80.06	= +2.78

#### 1958-1962

1963-1965

Nation	80.07-79.7	=29	Nation	79.56-75.56	= -4.00
Ontario	79.98-80.46	= +.38	N.S.	82.73-83.24	
N.S.	84,77-84.97	= +.20	P.E.I.	84.67-87.92	
P.E.I.	88.10-89.75				
Sask.	81.38-84.96	= +3.58			
Alberta	74.51-75.28	= +.77			
B.C.	75.99-77.28	= +1.29			

It should be noted that the above proportions vary slightly from those reported by the Chief Electoral Officer (data which were used in the initial pages of this chapter); this discrepancy is accounted for by rounding errors and the addition to this analysis, by the procedures outlined in the previous chapter, of those seats where the Liberals and/or Progressive Conservatives failed to nominate candidates.

-143-

Stokes, in commenting about the variance components of turnout in the United States, makes the following observations: "Fully 86 percent of the variance of turnout is due to national effects...(which)...shows that the great contests for the presidency have extraordinary importance in getting people to the polls...". Later, he notes that "the magnitudes of the national and state turnout components make clear that vast numbers of people are drawn to the polls (or kept away) by statewide or presidential races...". Donald E. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," in John M. Claunch, ed., <u>Mathematical Applications in Political Science, I</u> (Dallas, 1969), 76,77.

See Brian Land, Eglinton: The Election Study of a Federal Constituency (Toronto, 1965); also Denis Smith, "The Campaign in Eglinton," in John Meisel, ed., Papers on the 1962 Election (Toronto, 1964), 68-90.

-144

2.

3.

#### Chapter Five

### Variance Components of Liberal and Progressive Conservative Share of Two-Party Vote in Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.

In this chapter, the pattern of movement in the vote received by the two largest Canadian political parties - the Liberals and the Progressive Conservatives - will be analyzed through the application of the analysis of variance model to the vote proportions for the parties in the Canadian general elections from 1953 to 1965. A general comparison of the relationship between the regions and the provinces and the nation as a whole will be followed by a specific presentation of the results produced by the application of the model.¹

From 1953 to 1965, the Liberal and Progressive Conservative proportions of the two-party vote showed an impressive amount of volatility: the Liberal vote ranged from a low of 38.5 percent in 1958 to a high in 1953 of 63.6 percent, while the Conservative vote ranged from 36.4 percent in 1953 to 61.5 percent in 1958, a range for each party of 25.1 percent. This amount of variation in the vote proportions should be contrasted with the comparable figures for the elections before and after this period of electoral history. In the four elections from 1935 to 1949, the range in the two-party vote was 3.0 percent; even in

-145-

27 9 m

1921 to 1930, when the Canadian political system was feeling the sudden emergence of parties which challenged the electoral dominance of the Liberals and Conservatives, the range was only 11.2 percent; and the range for all 8 elections from 1921 to 1949 was 16.7 percent. In the three elections from 1968 to 1974, the range was 6.7 percent.

Clearly, then, the six elections from 1953 to 1965 were characterized by considerable fluctuation in the vote. It remains to be seen whether or not the total variation in the two-party vote can be attributed to national political forces or to lower-order levels of the political system. If there is a relative weakness in the influence of national political forces -St. over time and/or compared to the experiences of other political systems - the concern shifts to what areas of the country seemed to have greater and lesser impact on the overall variation in two-party vote. Specifically the question is whether or not these sub-national political forces can be best conceptualized as arising out of the various regions or provinces or constituencies of the political system: And is there reason to argue that during the period of analysis there has been an increase or decrease in the weights given to national political forces and lower-order political forces?

The general relationship between the regions and the

-146-

provinces and the nation as a whole in the movements in the twoparty vote proportions is expressed in Figures 1 and 2 which show the proportions respectively for regions and the nation and provinces and the nation for the analysis period. Generally speaking, the movements of the various sub-national levels correspond to the national movement in that when the nation as a whole is falling so are the provinces and the regions, and when the national proportion is rising so are the proportions for regions and provinces.²

While it is apparent that there is a high degree of parallelism between the national movement and the movements for regions and provinces, it is also the case, since so many of the lines in Figures 1 and 2 cross over each other, that there have been a number of important changes from 1953 to 1965 in the spatial nature of party competition in Canada, changes which are more fully shown in Tables 1 and 2 below.

િડ

-147-





Figure 2

		vole, b	y Electi	lon Year	r and O	verall_
1953	<u>1957</u> .	<u>1958</u>	<u>1962</u>	<u>1963</u>	<u>1965</u>	<u>Overall</u>
Pra.	Que.	Que.	Que.	Que.	Que.	Quebec
Que.	Pra.	Atl.	Atl.		B.C.	Atlantic
B.C.	Atl.	Ont.	Ont.	Ont.	Ont.	British Columbia
Atl.	Ont.	Pra.	B.C.	At1.	Atl.	Ontario
Ont.	B.C.	B.C.	Pra.	Pra.	Pra.	Prairies !
1						
8	6	4		,		Summation of Each
. 0	0	4	2 🖛	.4	4	Unit's Deviation
• . ^{• . •}		al di si si	a sainte			in Election Year
				· · · · · ·		from Overall Rank
	•				•	Summation of Each
<b>.</b> .			Ji -			Unit's Change in
	6	4	2	4	0	Rank in Election
			)			Year Compared to
						Previous Rank

÷

-150-

<u>Tab</u>le 1

1

í

•)

ut Turqa

т	at	51	e	2

Ranking of Provinces by Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote, by Election Year and Overall.

1

-151- \

<u>1953</u>	<u>1957</u>	<u>1958</u>	<u>1962</u>	<u>1963</u>	<u>1965</u>	<u>Overall</u>
Sask. Nfl. Alta. Que. B.C. Man. N.S. N.B. Ont.	Que. Nfl. Sask. Alta. N.B. N.S. P.E.I. Man. Ont.	N.S. N.B. P.E.I. Ont. Sask. Man. B.C.	N.S. P.E.I. Man. Sask.	B.C. Ont. N.B. N.S. P.E.I. Man. Sask.	Ont. N.B. N.S. P.E.I. Man. Sask.	Prince Edward Island Manitoba Saskatchewan
P.E.I. 34	B.C. 26	Alta. 16	Alta. 4	Alta.	Alta. 6	Alberta Summation of Each Unit's Deviation in Election Year from Overall Rank
ан санан санан Санан санан сан Санан санан сан	20	22	16	2	2	Summation of Each Unit's Change in Rank in Election Year Compared to Previous Rank

The bottom two lines of each table indicate that there is greater variability between provinces than there is between regions, especially in the first three elections of the analysis In the regional table what is particularly noteworthy is period. the fall of the Prairie region from an area of Liberal strength to weakness and a relative increase in Liberal strength in British Columbia from 1957 to 1965. The provincial table shows these trends even more dramatically, particularly in the case of the provinces of Saskatchewan and Alberta where the Liberals in the early 1950's could claim an overwhelming percentage of the twoparty vote, but this dominance dissipated under the electoral onslaught of John Diefenbaker, somewhat in 1957 and especially in 1958, so that by the 1960's these two provinces were the poorest support areas for the Liberals in Canada. In both provinces, the Liberal proportion of the two-party vote dropped some 40 to 45 points from 1953 to the elections of the 1960's. Liberal support, on the other hand, increased in British Columbia from a low of 40.7 Rercent in 1957 to 62.2 in 1965.

The argument was made in the previous chapter that in the case of turnout the national/regional format tended to obscure important differential movements below the level of the region. One test of this claim was a comparison between the regions and provinces with the lowest and highest turnout proportions, which indicated that there was far greater variability or spread in the

case of provinces than for regions.

## Table 3

Percentage Differences Between Highest and Lowest Units, by Regions and Provinces, by Election Years and Overall Elections, by Turnout and Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote.

### Turnout

	<u>1953 1957 1958 1962 1963 1965 Overall</u>
Province	26.1 34.2 13.6 18.0 16.4 22.6 22.2
Region	$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$

### Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote

	<u>1953</u> <u>1957</u>	<u>1958</u>	<u>1962</u>	<u>1963 1965</u>	<u>Overall</u>
Province				43.0 40.0	
Region				<u>37.0</u> <u>34.4</u> 6.0 <u>5.6</u>	3.8

While provinces represent the greatest amount of spread between highest and lowest units, the difference between regions and

provinces for the Liberal proportion of the two-party vote is considerably less than was produced in the case of turnout, with

the exception of the 1958 election, where there was the least amount of difference between regions and provinces in the turnout proportions

hand the greatest amount in the Liberal vote.

The general picture that can be drawn of the relationship

-154

, between the nation as a whole and its regions and provinces is that while there is a considerable degree of parallelism in the movements of the Liberal proportion of the two-party vote, especially as measured by the number of contrary movements which occurred during this period, at the same time, a number of important shifts took place in the relative rankings of regions and provinces in the proportion of the two-party vote taken by the Liberal party. However, we have not yet been able to attach any weight to the impact of these non-parallel movements and shifts in the relative placement of provinces and regions: in order to accomplish this end the analysis now will focus upon the result's of the application of the analysis of variance model to changes in the Liberal proportion of the two-party vote from 1953 to 1965. Table 4 shows the variance components in the Liberal two-party vote from 1953 to 1965 for the national, provincial, and constituency levels of the political system.

#### Table 4

Components of Variance of Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote in Six Canadian Elections from 1953-1965, by Nation, Province and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	67.0715	8.1897	.37
Province	56.8981	7.5431	.31
Constituency	56.8593	7.5405	1

.99

The three levels of the political system account for almost equal proportion of the total variation in the Liberal share of the two-party vote, with the level of the nation being able to account for slightly more than one-third of the total variation and the provinces and the constituencies each accounted for 31 percent. The national-regional-constituency format for the Liberal share of the two-party vote produced almost similar. proportions for the three levels of the political system as the national-provincial-constituency format in this case and all other cases of the party vote tables; for ease of reading these tables will not be reproduced here.

When the Canadian case is compared to the American and British examples, as analyzed by Stokes, and the Australian case, as studied by Aitkin, a different pattern emerges. Tables 5 to 7 show the data reported by Stokes and Aitkin.

-155-

Components of Variance of Republican Percent of Two-Party Vote for the American House of Representatives from 1952-1960, by Nation, State and District.

Eolitical Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	9.32	3.05	.32
State	5.32	2.31	.19
District	13.98	3.74	.49
			1.00

Source: Donald E. Stokes, "Variance Component's Model of Political Effects," in John M. Claunch, ed., <u>Mathematical Applications in</u> Political Science, 1 (Dallas, 1969), 76.

#### Table 6

Components of Variance of Conservative Percent of Two-Party Vote for the Six British General Elections from 1950-1966, by Nation, Region, and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance <u>Component</u>	Square Root of Variance Component	Normalized Variance Component	
Nation	5.13	2.26	. 47	
Region	1.42	1.19	.13	A.
Constituency	4.45	2.11	<u>.40</u>	

Source: Donald E. Stokes, "Parties and the Nationalization of Political Forces," in W.N.Chambers and W.D.Burnham, eds., <u>The</u> <u>American Party System: Stages of Political Development</u> (New York, 1967), 188.

Table

-156-

#### Table 7

Components of Variance of Labour Percent of Two-Party Vote for the Five Australian Federal Elections from 1955-1966, by Nation, State, and Division.

•	Political Level		Variance Componer	Normalized Variance Component	iii iii
	Natión		9.04	.38	
•	State		4.24	.18	
	Division	•	10.49	.44	
				1.00	

Source: Don Aitkin, "Electoral Forces in Federal Politics," paper presented to the Tenth Annual Meeting of the Australasian Political Studies Association, University of Tasmania, August, 1968.

Only in the case of the United Kingdom does the nation as a whole represent the largest single source of variation in the two-party vote. In the case of Australia and, even more so, of the United States, constituency-level political forces are apparently of greater consequence, although the range in the constituency-level proportions in the United States, Australia, and the United Kingdom is less than 10 percentage points. Of the four political system for which we have comparable data, the constituency level in Canada has the lowest proportion of the total variation in two-party vote. However, what is particularly noteworthy is that the provinces in Canada constitute the middlelevel of all the political systems which accounts for the largest proportion of the total variation. The relatively large magnitudes in the Canadian case reflect, of course, the enormous transformation of the Canadian party system brought about by the rise of John Diefenbaker to power in the elections of 1957 and 1958. What is not clear, however, from what has been presented so far is whether or not the nation can be considered to be a relatively weak source. of political influence in the pattern of party vote movements for the entire analysis period. Tables 8 and 9 below report the variance components for the Liberal percent of the two-party vote, by nation, province, and constituency, from 1953-1958, and 1962 to 1965, respectively.

Table 8

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance <u>Component</u>
Nation	152.1181	12.3336	.62
Province	50-8729	7,1325	.21
Constituency	41,7147	6:4587	.17

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Vote in Turo

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote in Three Canadian Federal Elections from 1962-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.

Table 9

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	12.7873	3.5759	.25
Province	9.0048	3.0008	.18
Constituency	29,6546	5.4456	•58

These tables indicate that there was a clear and startling difference in the nature of electoral politics in Canada in the 1950's compared to the three elections of the 1960's. In the first decade, the national level was accountable for a large proportion of the total variation, to a much greater extent than was reported for any other system, greater than reported for turnout in Canada from 1953-1965, and exceeded only by the nation's contribution to the total variation in turnout in the United States from 1952-1960 and the national share of the total variation in turnout in Canada from 1953-1958.³ In stark contrast to the pre-eminence of the nation in the 1950's is the importance of constituency level factors - which are able to claim 58 percent of the variation in two-party vote - and the relative impotence of the nation - which is able to account for only one-quarter of the variation and is followed closely by the level of provinces. It might be argued that constituency level forces become proportionately more important in times of relative political stability and maintenance of existing patterns of behaviour, as is evidenced in Canada during the three elections of the 1960's by the relatively low amount of total variation in the Liberal share of the two-party vote; conversely, in times of considerable movements in behaviour that the influence of higher-order levels of the political system become more influential. Or, in other words, in the absence of charter on from the events, issues, and personalities involved in an political life, then the electorate becomes

influence by those things which have less in common with other parts of the country, those things which are idiosyncratic and particular to the local ridings. It should be noted, however, without attempting to test this argument, that the United Kingdom (Table 6) has the lowest amount of total variation recorded by any scholar using this type of statistical analysis and has in relative terms a large proportion of the total variation 'attributed to the national level of the political system.

ũ

This pattern of relative weakness of the nation upon movements in the two-party vote and increasing de-nationalization 'from the 1950's to the 1960's is similar to what was reported previously for turnout, except that the national share of the
partitioning of the total variation tends to be lower in the case of the two-party vote analysis. It is now necessary to provide more specific backing to the contention that sub-national areas constitute significant political environments. This will be done in a number of different ways. Since our concern is with those areas - regions and provinces - which acted in highly congruent

or non-isomorphic ways , compared to the national movement, the covariance terms, which were discussed in greater detail in

Chapter Three, will be used to indicate those regions or provinces which are disproportionately attracted or repelled by the

political forces arising from the higher level of the political system. Table 10 below gives the covariance scores for regions and provinces which indicate the greatest amount of attraction and

reputsion.

#### Table 10

Covariance Scores for Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote for the Six Canadian General Elections from 1953-1965, by Regions and Provinces.

ан 201	Regional/National	Provincial/National	
	Atlantic -30.7703 Ontario -17.2537	New Brunswick Prince Edward Island	-35.8681 1 -34.9272
	Prairies +32.5503	Nova Scotia	-29.0542
	British Columbia +53.2511	Newfoundland	-24.0544
4		Manitoba 🕐	+19.0987
		Saskatchewan	+31.1276
· .	f	Alberta	+45.0504
÷.,		British Columbia	+53.2511

The four easternmost provinces and the four westernmost provinces - which show increasing positive covariance scores from Manitoba to Britsh Columbia - seem to be in two different worlds: The Atlantic provinces, both individually and collectively, show a strong tendency to be divergent from the time-specific national trend and the four western provinces show a strong contrary trend (although there is considerable distance between them, even if the three prairie provinces are considered separately from British Columbia). The various movements that constitute these covariance scores are shown in Figures 3 and 4 which give the regional/national and provincial/national time-specific movements respectively.

Figures 3 and 4 show the highly differentiated movements at specific points in time for the various regions and provinces. It bears noting that the Atlantic region and the province of Nova Scotia both exhibit consistently contradictory or non-congruent time-specific two-party movements: the other three Atlantic provincial time-specific movements were compatible with the national time-specific movements in only one election of the six under analysis. However, the other provinces - particularly the 3 Prairie provinces have quite distinctive time-specific movements in the

1950's and 1960's, as is shown in Table 11, which gives the

-162-





covariance scores for regions and provinces by the election time-

periods of the 1950's and 1960's.

#### Table 11

Covariance Scores for Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1953-1958 and 1962-1965, by Regions and Provinces.

#### 1953-1958

~

#### 1962-1965

Regional/National

• *			
Atlantic	-67.1727	Prairies	-13.7244
Ontario	-52.9757	Atlantic	- 6.5530
Quebec	-26.1727		
		Ontario	- 3.5366
British	• • •		
Columbia	+108.1999	British	
Prairies	+131.5978	Columbia	+ 6.2193
		Quebec	+13.8510
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		the second se

### Provincial/National

New Brunswick	-87.4513	Saskatchewan	-15.2431
P.E.I.	-71.9438	` Alberta	-13.8349
Newfoundland	-59.1441	<b>P.E.I.</b>	-12.1221
Nova Scotia	-53.3669	Manitoba	-11.7461
Ontario	-52.9757	Nova Scotia	-10.9234
Quebec	-26.3707		
		. Ontario	- 3.5366
Manitoba	+73.7185	New Brunswick	- 2.0482
British	••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••••	Newfoundland	- 2.3140
Golumbia	+108.1999		- 44
Saskatchewan	+141.5469	- British Columb	ia +6.2193
Alberta	+169.1999	Quebec	,+13.8510

There is a substantial difference, in the magnitudes

of the covariance scores for the 1950's to the 1960's: the

highest covariance score in the latter.time-period is less than the lowest score in the former set of elections, indicating a strong tendency for the regions and provinces not to have highly differentiated movements from the national level.

The other important feature of these covariance scores is the reversal that has occurred in the relationship between regions and provinces and the nation. While the Prairie Liberal time-specific movement in the 1950's followed strongly the national Liberal time-specific movement, the region's movement

in the 1960's considerably less in magnitude, is now negatively completed with the national movement. The Quebec region has a similar pattern of reversal, except that the change is from a negative to a positive relationship: In the case of the Prairie provinces, all three followed the regional pattern of changing from having a strongly positive connection with the national time-specific movement to having a negative association with the nation.

The analysis to this point has been in terms of the nation as a whole and the various regions and provinces. Nothing has been said about particular constituencies; yet these must be regarded as being of great consequence, especially in the 1960's, given that such a large proportion of the total variation in the Liberal share of the two-party vote has been attributed to this level of the political system. This constituency level analysis will begin with the relationship between the constituencies of the Atlantic and Prairie regions and the nation, then to the constituencies and all the provinces, their characteristics, and, finally, the pattern of movements in the regional analyses for the provinces of Ontario, Quebec, and British Columbia.

-167

"Figures 5 and 6 indicate the time-specific movements in the Liberal vote for randomly selected constituencies in the Atlantic and Prairie regions of Canada after the removal of national political forces. In other words, the curves show the influence of regional and lower-order (provincial and constituency) factors. When this analysis was done in the case of turnout, the image created was of pervasive heterogeneity in the various S constituency movements indicating a very low regional factor or influence on turnout. The case of the two-party pattern, however, is somewhat different, particularly in the case of the Prairie region, as the constituency movements exhibit some degree of parallelism, which is taken to be evidence of a regional factor. Th s regional movement in the Prairie provinces is further evidenced by an examination of the overall time-specific regional movement and the various time-specific constituency movements which indicate that only three constituencies a Winnipeg South, Winnipeg South Centre, and Calgary South - of the 48 Prairie ridings moved in a direction generally contradictory to the region as a whole, as is a evident from their respective constituency-region covariance scores of -56.9623, -66.6087, and -80.0761. The other riding with a





Figure

noticeable tendency - although not as consistent as the previous three cases - to deviate from the regional train was Calgary North, with its covariance score of -42.4284. This tendency for some urban constituencies in the Prairies to give greater support to the Liverals while the region as a whole was moving away did not extend to the three urban constituencies of Edmonton-Edmonton East, Edmonton Strathcona, and Edmonton West - which had covariance scores of +241.1152, +88.2497 and +97.9841 and the two large urban centres of Saskatchewan - Regina and Saskatoon - which had covariance scores, respectively of +192.2619 and +83.5332; in sum, then, while some of the large urban ridings of the Prairie provinces moved in the direction of greater proportional support for the Liberals, other constituencies, similar at least in terms of the degree of urbanization, moved in the direction of greater support for the Progressive Conservatives.

-170-

Tables 12 and 13 below show the overall relationship between the Atlantic and Prairie regions and their ridings for the six elections from 1953-1965.

#### Table 12

Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote for Atlantic Region, 1953-1965

	Total Regional Variation	Total "Constituency" Variation	Percent "Constituency" Variation
1953	* 231.5	153.0	.66
1957	116.7	107.7	.92
1958	401.5	68.5	.17
1962	53.8	42.7	.79
1963	112.8	107.6	.95
1965	157.8	101.5	.64
e Antonio e	n an		.69

Table 13

c

Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote for Prairie Region.1953-1965

	Total Regional <u>Variation</u>	Total "Constituency" Variation	Percent "Constituency" Variation
1953	4645.9	1318.2	.28
1957	2830.9	1425.6	. 50
1958	284.7	\$234.9	.82
1962	622.5	361.9	.58
1963	2186.8	763.4	.35
1965	1799.5	619.9	<u>34</u>
			.48

Other than for the exception of the 1958 election, the Atlantic Region's movement was dominated by forces arising from below the region as a whole. The impact of the region is much more evident in the Prairies where, except for the 1958 election, constituency and provincial political forces tended to be weaker than was found in the Atlantic region: indeed, in five of the six elections under analysis the "constituency" proportion recorded for the Prairie region did not reach the lowest proportion given for the Atlantic region. Moreover, since the 1958 election, there has been a decline in the weight of constituency-level forces, although not to a level below that recorded for 1953. What is particularly interesting about the presence of these regional political forces, particularly in the Prairie provinces, is that the comparable analysis for turnout revealed quite a different set of results, namely, the relative absence of regional forces and the predominance of provincial and constituency influences. In other words, while the region as a whole had little to do with whether or not people turn out to vote it was very influential in determining the direction of the voteonce they arrived at the polling station.

Just as there was considerable range in the proportion of the variation within a province that could be attributed to provincial-level forces in the case of turnout, there were a number of important differences between the provinces in the case of the Liberal share of the two-party vote. Table 14 gives the

172-

	K.	• 06	.78	• 04	.001	.41	.20	.22	
OLS	. Sask.	.13	.18	66.	.13	.10	.17	.28	•
-Party 21 Fact	Alta.	. 24	.38		.48	.36	.32	.35	•
al Variation in Liberal Percent of Two-Party nces Attributable to Constituency-Level Factors	Nova Scotia	66•	• 81	.12	•80	.44	·17	.54	-
ral Pe Const	B.C.	.66	.37	.24	.81	.80	.41	.55	
n in Libe utable to	Ontario	.44	.46	<b>.</b> 86	.33	.79	. 77	.61	
Proportion of Total Variation in Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote Within Provinces Attributable to Constituency-Level Fact 1953-1965.	New Brunswick	.24	.78,	.14	.93	.66	• 63	.67	
ion of thin P (65.	Nf1.	.47	.92	.32	.86	.79	.96	.72	
Proportion Vote With 1953-1965	Manitoba	.50	•94	.92	66.	.57	• 55	.78	
	Quebec	.80	-94 	66.	<b>ξ</b> 77	.85	.94	. 88	
		1953	1957	1958	1962	1963	1965	Overal1	

proportion of the total variation of the Liberal yote within the various provinces that is ascribed to the constituency level of the political system (the difference from unity equals, of course, the provincial component of the total variation).

There is very little evidence in Table 14 of secular changes in the pattern of constituency - and provincial-level political forces. Manitoba showed a decline in the impact of constituenty forces in the last two elections of the 1960's from the elections of 1958, 1962, and 1963 (but still failed to reach the low mark of .50 recorded in 1953). Newfoundland and Ontario to a lesser extent during the course of the six elections, seemed to be more and more influenced by constituency-level forces. Nova Scotia had a long-term (that is from 1953-1965) decline in constituency forces from .99 to .17, but also recorded a proportion of .80 in 1962. Alberta, Saskatchewan, and Prince Edward Island generally all adhered to a pattern of dominance by provincial forces. Although Alberta was the only province never to have a constituency proportion greater than .50, / British Columbia showed a moderate decline in the weight of constituency forces from 1953 to 1965, but the trend was drast/ically broken in the 1962 and 1963 elections. Quebec maintained/the most consistent pattern by holding to a very high level of constituency proportions during the six elections with the smallest range of all 10 provinces (followed by Alberta). Indeed, the overall pattern is of considerable

174-

fluidity in the relative dominance of constituency - and provinciallevel political forces as the other eight provinces had ranges for the constituency proportions of at least 50 points while Quebec ' and Alberta had ranges of 22 and 24 points respectively.

-175

A comparison of Table 14 with Table 16 in Chapter Four, as presented below in Table 15, indicates that there is little relationship between the rank-order placement of the provinces by average constituency proportion of the variation within the province for turnout and Liberal percent of the two-party vote.

- **X** 

-176-

Rank-Order of Provinces by Proportion of Variation Attributable to Constituency Level Factors for Turnout and Liberal Percent of <u>Two-Party Vote</u>, Overall Elections.

)

	Turn	<u>out</u>		al Percent o-Party Vote
Ontario	(1)	.94	(5)	.61
Juebec	(2)	.82	(1)	.88
Saskatchewan	(3)	.67	(9)	.28
Nova Scotia	(4)	.62	(7)	.54
British Columbia	(5)	.58	· (6)	.55
New Brunswick	(6)	.52	(4)	.67
lanitoba	(7)	.52	(2)	.78
Alberta	(8)	.47	(8)	.35
Newfoundland	(9)	.39	(3)	
P.E.I.	(10)	•37	(10).	.22

# Spearman's Rank-Order Coefficient = +.22

Four sets of scores show great differences in proportions across the two dimesnions: Ontario and Saskatchewan show a great drop in the weight attached to constituency-level forces for Liberal share of the two-party vote compared to turnout while Newfoundland and Manitoba enhibit contrary movements, as is evident from Figure 6, which gives the association between the two dimensions in terms of the actual proportions.

In sum, since the Pearson correlation coefficient shows a weak to moderate relationship, meaning that there is not a great tendency for the amount of variation within a province along one dimension that can be attributed to the level of the constituency (or, for that matter, the level of the province) to be similar - whether measured by ranks or proportions - to the other dimension. Indeed, only Prince Edward Island and Alberta at the low constituency-proportion end and Quebec at the high constituency end show great constancy across both dimensions.

Figure 8 shows the frequency distribution of all the ridings by the total variation in constituency effect for the Liberal percent of the two-party vote from 1953 to 1965. It is immediately apparent that a considerable number of ridings (35, or 13.3 percent) have very high constituency variation scores and that only 93 (35.4 percent) have scores lower than 19.9. The riding with the highest total constituency variation.



Frequency Distribution for all Constituencies of Total Variation in Constituency Effect Scores for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote in Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.

.



Figure 8

was the Quebec seat of Saint Hyacinthe-Bagot (670.2). Even, then, after the removal of national and provincial effects almost twothirds' of the total constituencies in Canada can be considered to constitute environments with some significant influence in the proportions of the two-party vote obtained by the Liberal and Progressive Conservative parties. The distribution of these constituencies is not random, that is, they are concentrated in certain provinces, as is evident in Table 16, which gives the distribution by provinces of total constituency variation scores.

-180-

		Tota	Total Constituency Variation	ncy Variatio	6		
	0.0-19.9 20.0-39.9	20.0-39.9	40.0-59.9	60.0-79.9	80.0-99.9	100.04	N
Ontarlo	43.5	36.5	10.6	5.9	3.5	0	85
Quebec	16.0	26.7	.17.3	5.3	8.0	26.7	75
Nova Scotia	91,7	•0	8.3	Ο	0	0	12
New Brunswick	80.0	10.0	10.0	ο	0	0	10
Newfoundland	71.4	0	28.6	0	•,	0	7
P.E.I.	100.0	0/	0	•	0	0	4
Manitoba.	42.8	~	21.4	7.1	0	28.5	14
Saskatchewan -	29.4	23.5	17.6	17.6	0	11.8	17
Alberta	11.8	29.4	11.8	. 0	17.6	29.4	17
British Columbia 13.6	la 13.6	22.7	22.7	9.1	13.6	18.2	22
Total	35.4	25.0	14.8	5.7	5.7	13.2	263

• The great majority of constituencies in the Atlantic region have relatively low total constituency variation scores (reflecting, perhaps, the great attachment to party loyalties in that region). Manitoba and Ontario tend to be similar in their distribution of constituencies, while the three westernmost provinces - particularly Alberta and British Columbia - tend to be similar to Quebec inasmuch as a large proportion of their ridings have total variation in constituency effect scores which are in the high range. It should also be noted that Quebec has 20 of the 35 seats (57.1 percent) which have constituency variation scores of over 100.00 points.

As in the case of turnout, these constituency scores are examined in light of political competitiveness (as measured by the number of times the constituency changed hands during the six elections) and the size of the communities which dominate the ridings. Table 17 below shows the relationship between political competitiveness and constituency variation scores for Liberal share of the two-party vote in the Province of Quebec.

-182-

		-183-	
	8		
	umber of Times 100.0+ <u>N</u> 1 15 5 9	10 35 1 10 35 3 $\frac{6}{20}$	1
	the Two-Party Vote by Number of 60.0-79.9 80.0-99.9 2 100.0+ 1 2 1 5 5	0 0 0	
	Wo-Party V	¢	
	t of the Two-1 <u>9 ~60.0-79.9</u> 1	0 0	
Table 17	11 Percen 3-1965. 40.0-59.	∞ -1 -1 [£] 1	
	es for Libel Quebec, 19 20.0-39.9 $\frac{4}{1}$	10 3 20 20	
	ation Scor iged Hands, 0-19.9 5	12 <b>7</b>	
	Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953- Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953- 0-19.9 20.0-39.9 2 Number of 0 5 4	Constituency L Changed Hands 2 3 3	
	Constit Constit Constit Constit Times	Constitu Changed Hands	

The large number of cells with few or no cases means that the categories must be collapsed in some fashion before any

measure of association can be used. This is done in Table 18.

## Table 18

Relationship between Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.

	Total Constituency Variation
	<u>0.0-39.9 40.0+ N</u>
Number of Times 0-1	10 14 24
Constituency 0-1	10
Changed Hands 2-4	<u></u>
Ň	32 43 75

Yule's Q = -.03 Epsilon = -.01

The virtual absence of any relationship between the variables of political competitiveness and constituency variation scores for Liberal share of the two-party vote in Quebec matches the finding reported in Chapter four for the relationship between political competitiveness and turnout constituency varlation scores for the province of Quebec.

Table 19 below shows the distribution of Quebec constituencies by size of community and total constituency variation scores.

m	- 1	1e	10
Ŧ	av	TE	1.9

Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.

	Total Co	nstitue	ency Var	iation		^,		•
<u>Community Size</u>	0-0- <u>19.9</u>	20.0- 39.9	40.0- 59.9	60.0- 79.9	80.0- 99.9	<u>100.0+</u>	<u>N</u>	
0- 24,999	4	10	7	1	4	12	38	
25,000- 49,999	0	<b>3</b>	1	1	0	3	8	د. ۱۹۰۰ ۱۰۰۰
50,000- •99,999	1.		1	1	0	• 1	4	
100,000- 299,999	1	Ĩ	. 0.	0	1	1 1	4	
300,000- 499,999	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
500,000 +	6	6	4	1	1	<b>,</b> 3	21	
Ň	12	20	13	-4	6	20	75	ti 1997 North

What is immediately apparent is that while there is some

 $\sim$ 

diffusion through the various community-size categories, a majority of ridings with very high constituency variation scores (100.0+) are found in essentially rural constituencies, and there is also some tendency for those ridings with low total constituency variation (less than 19.9) to come from the very large urban area of Montreal. Table 20 below gives the two-by-two matrix for total constituency variation scores and community size.

.

-185

Relationship between Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.

	Total Cons	tituency Va	riation
<u>Community Size</u>	<u>0.0-39.9</u>	40.0+	N
0- 99,999	18	31	49
100,000 +	• 14	<u>12</u>	26
N.	32	43	75

**Yule's Q = -.33**Epsilon = -.16

In other words, the moderately negative

relationship between the two variables means that the rural and small-town constituencies have a greater proportion of ridings with high total constituency variation scores than do the seats dominated by the more populous communities of the province. This relationship is similar to but stronger than was reported earlier for the case of turnout.

Table 21 below shows the relationship between constituency variation scores for Liberal percent of the two-party vote by political competitiveness for the province of Ontario.

Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.

.

·...

. a

	ۍ	<u>Cor</u>	nstituency	Variation	Scores	•		••
		0.0- <u>19.9</u>	20.0- - <u>39.9</u>	40.0- <u>59.9</u>	60.0- 79.9	<u>80.0+</u>	<u>N</u>	
	0	18	8	2	0	່ດໍ	28	-
Number	1	` د	15	2	2	2 -	26	-
of times Constit-	2	12	7	<b>¢</b> 5	1	1.	26	
uency Changed	. 3	2	1	0	1	.0.	4	r
Hands	4		Ò	0	1	Ó	<u> </u>	
	N	37	31	9 -	5	3	85	
	- N							•
			2					
		•						•
					19 ¹⁹		. K	•

When this table is collapsed, the following two-by-two

## Table 22

Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by the Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.

		Constituen	<u>[</u>	ion Sco	es
		0.0-19.9	20.0+		<u>N</u>
Number of Times'	0-1	23	31		54
Constituency	2-4	14	17		31
Changed Hands	N	37	48	•	85

Yule's Q = -.08 Epsilon = -.04

As was the case for the province of Quebec, there is in Ontario virtually no relationship between constituency variation scores and political competitiveness, that is to say, those constituencies which had few changes in the winning party during the analysis were slightly more likely than ridings with a greater degree of electoral change to have higher total con-

stituency variation scores.

matrix is created.

ġ,

Table 23 below gives the relationship between the uncollapsed constituency variation scores for the Liberal share of the two-party vote in Ontario in terms of community size.

.

-189-

$\mathcal{F}^{\circ}$	0.0-	20.0- <u>39.9</u>	40.0- 59.9	60.0- 79.9	80.0	<u>N</u>
0- 24,999	18	15	•-3	i	<b>1</b>	38
25,000- 49,999	3,-	3	0	1	<b>,</b> 0	7
50,000- 99,999 Community	8	. 2	~ <mark>2</mark>	0	- 0	12
Size , 100,000- 299,999	5	. 1	1	0	0	7
300,000- 499,999	0	- 3	0	• ol	0	3
500,000- +	3.	7	3	3	2	18
N	37	31	9	5	3	85

Again, the low number of cases in the various cells

و ک

necessitates that the two categories be collapsed in order to allow for some measure of the relationship; this is done in

Table 24.

0:

Relationship between Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965.

		Cons	tituenc	y Varia	ation Scor	<u>es</u>
Community	Size	و در می مور م	· · ·			<u>N</u>
0- 99,999			0	29	28	57
100,000+			-	8	20	28
N				37	48	85

Yules Q = +.44 Epsilon = +.20

There is quite a strong relationship in the case of Ontario between total constituency variation in the Liberal share of the two-party-vote and community size. Rural and small-town constituencies are more likely to have relatively low constituency variation scores than do the more urbanized constituencies of the province: conversely, the more urban ridings have a tendency to have relatively high total constituency variation scores compared to the rural and small-town seats. This relationship is contrary to what was reported for the Province of Quebec, where the rural and small-town constituencies had a tendency to have high total constituency variation scores compared to the more urban ridings. A number of difficulties are encountered in attempting to analyze the relationship between political competitiveness or community size and-the total constituency variation in the Liberal share of the two-party vote for some of the other provinces because of either little variation in the variables of political competitiveness and/or community size or because there is only a slight range in the total constituency variation scores; analysis is made more problematic because of the relatively low number of constituencies in some of the Atlantic provinces, namely Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island. Table 25 give the Yule's Q

and Epsilon scores for the relationship between the dichotomized variable of political competitiveness and the dichotomized variable of total constituency variation scores.⁴

#### Table 25

Yules Q and Epsilon Values for Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of the Two-Party by Number of Times Constituencies Changed Hands (Political Competitiveness); New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Manitoba, and British Columbia, 1953-1965

		cal Competitiv by ency Variation	
	Yule's Q	Epsilon	Dichotomized Constituency Variation Scores
New Brunswick	75	35	0-9.9/10.0+
Nova Scotia	67	38	0-9.9/10.0+
Manitoba	+.87	+.58	0-59.9/60.0+
British Columbia	86	52	0-59.9/60.0+

In three of the provinces - New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and British Columbia - there is a negative relationship between the variables of political competitiveness and total constituency variation in the Liberal proportion of the two-party vote/(and considerably stronger than was reported for either Ontario or Quebec); in other words, for these provinces, those constituencies which underwent a relatively high number of changes in the winning party tended to have relatively low total constituency variation scores, while a very strong and contrary relationship occurs in Manitoba, where the stable seats have relatively low total constituency variation in the Liberal share of the two-party vote.

One of the chief concerns of this work is the argument that sub-national political environments constitute significant influences upon the pattern of voter turnout and party vote. Evidence has been presented to the effect that provinces and constituencies can be considered as environments that counteract national political forces in sufficient weight to produce provincial or constituency deviations from higher-order proportions. The question that now arises is whether or not there is a high degree of constancy from 1953-1965 between those ridings which recorded high total constituency variation scores for turnout and those seats which had high total constituency variation scores for the

Liberal proportion of the two-party vote. This relationship is tested in Table 26 which gives the Pearson Correlation coefficient

(r) for total constituency variation scores for turnout and Liberal share of the two-party vote for each constituency by province.

-192-

Relationship between Total Constituency Variation Scores for Turnout and Liberal Percent of the Two-Party Vote for All Constituencies by Province, 1953-1965

	<u> </u>	( <u></u> N
Prince Edward Island	+0.9289	) °4
Saskatchewan	+0.6077	17
Nova Scotia	+0.5137	12
New Brunswick	+0.3780	10
British Columbia	+0.3417	22
Quebec	+0.3084	75
Ontario	-0.0954	85
Manitoba	-0.2424	14
Alberta	-0.3587	17
Newfoundland	-0.5210	7

In six of the provinces - ranging from Prince Edward Island to Saskatchewan, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, British Columbia, and Quebec - there is a positive association between the total constituency variation scores for turnout and Liberal percent of the two-party vote: in other words, those constituencies which had relatively high total constituency variation scores for turnout were very likely to have relatively high total constituency variation scores for the Liberal share of the two-party vote. In three provinces - Newfoundland, Alberta, and Manitoba - there is a negative relationship between the two variables, and in Ontario there is a weak negative relationship. The strongest result, that of Prince Edward Island's, is misleading inasmuch that the doublemember constituency of Queens was divided into two ridings, which, in this instance, would inflate the obtained r value. In order to allow for the possibility /that high total

constituency variation scores may obscure the presence of subprovincial regions within the provinces of Quebec, Ontario, and British Columbia, each province was partitioned into a number of sub-provincial regions. Table 27 below gives the constituency

variation proportions within each region for the three new regions with the highest regional component over all six elections plus

the Montreal region.

# Table 27

Montreal R	egion, by Ele	ection Year.		
	Toronto	Vancouver	Eastern <u>Ontario</u>	pontreal ^
1953	.13	.76	. 21/	.91
1957	.04	.12	. 50	.84
1958	.22	.20	22	.94
1962	.14	.33	.36	.61
1963	.07	.37	.92	.85
1965	.11	.27	.96	.99
	.12	.34	.53	.86

New Regions with Low Constituency Variation Proportions, and Montreal Region by Election Year.

The two metropolitan regions of Toronto and Vancouver

have relatively low constituency proportions indicating the.

presence of a sub-provincial regional factor in these areas: / it is interesting to note that only in the election of 1953 in Vancouver

did the constituency proportion exceed .50; Montreal, Canada's largest urban area, on the other hand, has relatively high constituency proportions. No test of whether or not this high proportion can be accounted for by English-French differences in the Montreal metropolitan area will be reported here.

The total constituency variation scores for the Liberal share of the two-party vote can be examined in one more manner: the covariance scores - which relate the time-specific movements of one level to the time-specific movements of another level provide a summary measure of whether or not, say, the constituency and the nation can be seen as moving in highly congruent or highly divergent directions or if the two time-specific movements are not systematically related. The three possible sets of movements are shown respectively in Figures 9, 10, and 11 which give the time-specific movements for two Ontario constituencies compared to the national time-specific movement in the Liberal percent of the two-party vote.

The curves in Figure 9 clearly show that the timespecific movements for the constituencies' of Hamilton East and Spadina are closely related to the national movement: generally speaking, when the national deflection in the Liberal share of the two-party vote is positive or negative, so are the timespecific movements for the constituencies. A contrary image

is struck in Figure 10 where the time-specific movements for Algoma East and Renfrew North generally are in the opposite direction of the

-195-



Figure 9
Two Examples of High Negative Nation-Constituency Covariance Scores for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote (Algoma East and Renfrew North, Ontario), for Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.





Two Examples of Low Nation-Constituency Covariance Scores for Liberal Share of Two-Party Vote (Perth and Fort William, Ontario), for Six Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965. national time-specific movement; while the constituencies of Figure 9 seem to be attracted by the national movement, the constituencies of Figure 10 seem to be repulsed by what occurs at the higher level of the political system.

Figure 11 represents the kind of curves for those constituencies whose time-specific movements vary, in relation to the national time-specific movement, randomly rather than systematically over time. These constituencies have two general types of movement: the first, which is represented by the example of Fort William, have very small deviations, compared to the national movement, which, with the pattern of random covariance, produces a low covariance score; the second type of movement is exemplified by Perth, which has much stronger movements, compared to the case of Fort William, but which, again, since they do not co-vary with the national time-specific movement, produce a low score which is a summation of a number of relatively high negative and positive time-specific scores.

Time-specific movements and covariance scores have the following characteristics: first, the sum of each riding's timespecific movements will be zero, that is to say, the sum represents the average of the deflection in, say, the Liberal proportion of the two-party vote, after the removal of the provincial timespecific effect and the deletion of the difference between the timeless constituency effect less the timeless provincial effect,

-199-

which leaves, for each election year, the variation around the constituency proportion; second, the sum of the set of covariance scores obtained for each province for the interaction between, say, the nation and the constituencies of the province, will be zero; moreover, there will be a equal distribution around this sum (or mean of zero), so that there will be more or less 50 percent positive scores and 50 negative scores. It is this approximation of the normal curve distribution that leads Stokes to expect that the covariance scores will not vary from zero more than one would expect by chance.⁵

In order to ascertain if this assumption of normality holds (conversely - and more substantively - to ascertain which ridings have covariance scores - positive or negative - greater than would be expected by chance), a series of tests were applied to each province's constituency-nation covariance scores. The results appear in Table 28.

-200-

. . 

· . · ·

Constituences Which Have Constituency-Nation Covariance Scores Which Vary from Zero More Than Would Be Expected by Chance, by Province. . . .

-201-

15

rovince	Constituency	Covariance
	Algoma East	-33.99
Ontario 33.9	UTRAINE BERC	
(Z,.05)	Hamilton East	+34.3
(2,.00)	Hamilton West	+35.1
	Spadina	+36.6
Quebec	Saint-Jean-	
43.7	Iberville-	
(Z,.05)	Napierville	-51,6
	Quebec West	-56.0
	Berthier-	
	Maskinongé-	
	Delanaudière	+63.9
	Kamouraska	+93.4
Nova Scotia	Cape Breton	
714.25	South	+52.3
(t,.05)	Colchester-Hants	-20.5
	Digby-Annapolis-	-20,5
	Kings	
New Brunswick	Charlotte	-13.2
12.2	Royal	-22.1
(t,.05)	Restigouche	+36.7
Newfoundland	Bonavista-	
>17.4	Twillingate	-33.0 +20.4
(t,.05)	St.John's East	+20.4
Prince Edward Islan	<u>a</u>	
13.0	none	$\Lambda_{\rm eff}$
Manitoba	Winnipeg South	<b>aa a</b>
18.20	Centre	-23.1
(t.05)	Winnipeg South	-26.6 -36.0
	St.Boniface	-38.5
	Brandon-Souris	* +18.99
	Springfield Selkirk	+31.80
0	Winnipeg North	+37.6

	-202-	
	Table 28 (cont'd)	
с .		
		Constituency-
		National
Province	<u>Cc_stituency</u>	Covariance
Manitoba (Cont'd)	Winnipeg North	
	Centre	+68.4
Saskatchewan		
13.7	Qu'Appelle Assiniboia	-38.8
(t,.05)		-42.6
(2,105)	Prince Albert	-50.1
	Humboldt-Melfort-	
	Tisdale	116.0
	Mackenzie	+16.0 +38.7
	The Battlefords	+39.2
	Regina City	+39.7
Alberta		
10.2	Jasper-Edson	-10.4
, (t,.05)	Athabasca	-12.2
	Macleod	-22.1
	Calgary North	-25.1
	Calgary South	-35.6
<b>&gt;</b> ~	4	
$\mathcal{F}$ , $\mathcal{F}$ , $\mathcal{F}$ , $\mathcal{F}$ , $\mathcal{F}$	Vegreville	+10.6
	Lethbridge	+22.8
	Red Deer	+29.9
	Medicine Hat	+40.1
British Columbia		
$\frac{511(15n \text{ Columbia})}{16.4}$	Coast-Capilano	-24.1
(t,.05)	Okanagan-Revel- stoke	
(_;.0)	Kootenay East	-29.3
	Vancouver South	-31.2 -50.4
	Esquimalt-Saanich	75.6
	Kamloops	-76.6
		<b>у С. С</b> 9
	Burnaby-Coquitlam	+20.3
	Fraser Valley	+25.8
	Comox-Alberni	+29.0
	Vancouver East	+33.1
	Vancouver Centre	+33.8
	Burnaby-Richmond	+37.0
	New Westminster	+37.5
	Kootenay West	+41.8
$\mathbf{r}_{\mathbf{r}} = \mathbf{r}_{\mathbf{r}} + \mathbf{r}_{\mathbf{r}}$		

In conclusion, the evidence has been strong that the factors underlying the movement in the two-party vote have strong sub-national political spatial origins, particularly in the 1960's; moreover, the important areas of differentiation were the provinces and the constituencies. However, while this pattern is similar to - and stronger than - what was reported for the movements in turnout, on the whole there is only a moderate relationship between these sub-national areas which diverged strongly from the national pattern on one dimension and those sub-national areas which diverged strongly on the other. In other words, while both dimensions considered separately have movements and variance component scores which create an image of a lack of nationalization in the forces underlying the Canadian political system, it is still the case that the impact of sub-national political environments, when both dimensions are considered together, is not so pervasive and consistent that one can speak of a seriously de-nationalized political system. The electoral behaviour of Canadians is much more complex - although not as dramatic - as suggested by the simple consideration of the spatial nature of turnout or the two-party vote. On the other hand, it must also be recognized that the magnitudes of the total variation for turnout and two-party vote are substantially different; to the extent that movements in the two-party vote pattern can be

considered as evidence of significant political differences between Canadians, and to the extent that the differences in magnitude

203-

reflect those differences, then Canada can be considered to have a de-nationalized political system.

In the next chapter, a similar analysis to the kind conducted in this and the previous chapter will be done for the movements in the Liberal and Progressive Conservative proportions of the total vote from 1953-1965.

#### Chapter Five

#### Footnotes

1. Since the results for the two parties will mirror each other, the analysis in this chapter will, for the most part, be restricted to the Liberal party.

2. All of the Contrary Regional Movements, Compared to the Nation, in Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote, Are:

### 1963-1965

National	56.0 - 55.5 = +.5
Prairies	33.2 - 33.8 =6
British	a shekara ta shekara t
Columbia	57.2 - 62.2 = -5.0

All of the Contrary Provincial Movements, Compared to the Nation, in Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote, Are:

#### 1958-1962

1963-1965

National	38 - 49.4 = -11.4	National	56.0 - 55.5 = +.5
Nova Scotia	4460 - 46.5 = +0.1	Saskatchewan	30.5 - 32.9 = -2.4
		Alberta	27.9 - 28.2 = -0.3
		British	
		Columbia	57.2 - 62.2 = -5.0

#### 1962-1963

National49.4 - 56.0 = -6.6Saskatchewan32.4 - 30.5 = +1.9Alberta28.1 - 27.9 = +0.2

3. Professor Dennis Wrong, writing after the 1958 election, wondered whether the 1957 and 1958 elections marked the beginning of the nationalization of the Canadian party system, that is to say, the diffusion of the pattern of two-party competition in an increasing larger number of areas, that is to say, constituencies; see Dennis H. Wrong, "Parties and Voting in Canada: A Backward and Forward Glance in the Light of the Last Election," Political Science Quarterly, LXXIII, No. 3 (September, 1958), 408-11. Professor Murray Beck advanced a similar -205-

argument, to the effect that since the pattern of party vote was "virtually uniform across the country, national rather than regional or local factors must be regarded as the primary determinant." J.M. Beck, <u>Pendulum of Power:</u> <u>Canada's Federal ELections</u> (Scarborough, 1968), 323. Peter Regenstreif interpreted the 1958 election as pointing to the nationalization of federal politics: see Peter Regenstreif, <u>The Diefenbaker Interlude</u>: <u>Parties and Voting</u> <u>in Canada</u> (Toronto, 1965), 32.

4. It is not possible to perform these tests in the case of Newfoundland, Alberta, Saskatchewan, and Prince Edward Island because of either the relative lack of variation in the political competitiveness of the constituencies or the low number of ridings.

5. Donald E. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," in John M. Claunch, ed., <u>Mathematical Applications</u> <u>in Political Science, I</u> (Dallas, 1969), 75.

-206-

# Chapter Six

Variance Components of Liberal and Progressive Conservative Share of Total Vote in Canadian General Elections, 1953-1965.

The analysis to this point has been only in terms of the movements in the proportions obtained by the Liberal and Progressive Conservative parties. While a number of substantive claims about the nature of the Canadian political system can be made solely on the basis of the ebb and flow in the two-party vote and the relative weight of sub-national political forces upon the movements in the proportions of the vote obtained by the two parties, it is readily admitted that such a mode of analysis neglects a fundamental characteristic of Canadian politics: since the election of 1921 Canada has had a multi-party system. Only in five of the seventeen elections since that year have the "third" parties received less than 20 percent of the total votes cast. While there have been changes in both the nomenclature and nature of third parties since 1921, nonetheless this relative constancy in electoral strength cannot be discounted or ignored. This is especially the case in post-World-War II Canada as the third parties in total have obtained less than 20 percent of the vote only in the 1958 election. This chapter, then, is given to an examination of the movements in the vote proportions received by the Liberals and Progressive Conservatives out of the total votes cast from 1953-1965.

During this period, the Liberal share of the total vote

-207 -

ranged from a low of 33.6 percent in 1958 to a high of 48.8 percent in 1953, for an overall range of 15.2 percent; the Progressive Conservative vote fluctuated from a low of 31.0 percent in 1953 to a high of 53.6 percent in 1958 (a range of 22.6 percent); and the third parties in total obtained a low in 1958 of 12.8 percent and a high of 27.5 percent in 1965 (a range of 14.7 percent).

These fluctuations in the vote proportions received by the various political parties are more or less comparable to the movements recorded during the elections before and after the six-election set with which we are primarily concerned. From 1921 to 1949, the Liberal vote had a range of 11.6 percent, the Conservative share of the total vote moved in the range of 21.4 percent, and the third parties had a range of 25.8 percent; more stability in the parties' vote shares is evident in the fourelection period from 1935-1949, when the Liberals, Conservatives, and third parties had ranges respectively of 11.6 percent, 3.3 percent, and 14.0 percent. The three elections from 1968-1974 are characterized by the greatest amount of stability in the votes given to the parties: the Liberal vote ranged from 38.5 in 1972 to 45.5 in 1968 for a range of 7.0 percent, the Progressive Conservative vote moved in the range of 31.4 in 1968 to 35.4 in 1974 - a range of 4.0 percent, and the third party vote had a low of 21.4 percent in 1974 and a high of 26.5 in 1972 for a range of 5.1 percent.

-208-

In relative terms, then, the various parties' share of the total vote from 1953-1965 showed a considerable degree of movement, especially when compared to the three or four elections immediately preceding or succeeding the analysis period. As in the previous chapters, the concern is to ascertain what proportion of the total vote can be attributed to national political forces and what proportion can be ascribed to sub-national areas of the country, and what areas-regions, provinces, or constituencies seem to have greater impact upon the variation in the party vote. Lastly, is there constancy in the relative weights attached to the various levels of the political system in their influence upon the movements of the vote or have there been any significant shifts over time?

The format of this chapter will match the previous two chapters: a general comparison of the relationship between the regions, provinces, and the nation as a whole will precede the discussion of the results produced by the application of the analysis of variance model.

The relationship between the nation and its regions and provinces in terms of the movements of the Liberal share of the total party vote is shown in Figures 1 and 2 respectively. As was the case for the two-party vote analysis, the movements of the various sub-national political units correspond to the national movement to a high degree: as the nation falls and rises so do the



Figure 1



regions and provinces.²

Figures 1 and 2 clearly indicate that the nation, the regions, and the provinces have highly congruent movements in the Liberal proportion of the total vote. However, it is also apparent that the various regions and provinces, particularly the latter, do not maintain over the analysis period their relative rank position as there are a number of instances where the lines cross over each other (or, in other words, while there is a high degree of parallelism in the movements, the magnitudes of the movements tend to be dissimilar). Table 1 and 2 below summarize these differences.

# Table 1

Ranking of Regions by Liberal Proportion of Total Vote by Election Year and Overall.

· · · ·	<u>1953</u>	<u>1957</u>	<u>1958</u>	<u>1962</u>	<u>1963</u>	<u>1965</u>	<u>Overal</u>
1	Que.	Que.	Que.	Alt.	At1	Atl.	Atlantic .
2	Atl.	Alt.	Atl.	Ont.	Ont.	Que.	Quebec
3	Ont.	Ont.	Ont.	Que.	Que.	Ont.	Ontário
4	Pra.	Pra.	Pra.	B.C.	B.C.	B.C.	Prairies
5	B.C.	B.C.	B.C.	Pra.	Pra.	Pra.	British Columbia
÷.,			÷ .		$\sim 10^{-10}$		
	2	2	2	<b>4</b>	4	2	Summation of Each Unit's Deviation in
							Election Year from Overall Rank
•		0	0	6	0	2	Summation of Each
11							Unit's Change in Rank
						i e tri pet	in Election Year
	1977 - 19 1977 - 19						Compared to Previous Rank
						•	

-212-

-2	13	-			
	` <u>!</u>			Ĵ	

Т	ab	1	e	2

Ranking of Provinces by Liberal Proportion of Total Vote, by Election Year and Overall.

	<u>1953</u>	<u>1957</u>	<u>1958</u>	<u>1962</u>	<u>1963</u>	<u>1965</u>	<u>Overall</u>
. 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Nfl. Que. N.S. N.B. PEI Ont. Man. Sask. Alta. B.C.		N.S. PEI Ont. Man. Sask. B.C.	PEI N.S. Ont. Que. Man. B.C.	PEI N.S. Ont. Que. Man. B.C. Sask.	Nfl. N.B. PEI Que. Ont. N.S. Man. B.C. Sask. Alta.	Newfoundland Quebec New Brunswick Prince Edward Island Nova Scotia Ontario Manitoba Saskatchewan British Columbia Alberta
	6	6	2	10	10	8	Summation of Each Unit's Deviation in Election Year from Overall Rank
, v		10	8	10	<b>`</b> 0	a <b>4</b>	Summation of Each Unit's Change in Rank in Election Year Compared to

The values reported at the bottom of Tables 1 and 2 indicate that there is greater variability between provinces than there is between regions, though the degree of variability tends to be greater in the case of the two-party movements, as was discussed in the previous chapter.

previous rank.

Figures 3 and 4 show the movements for the Progressive Conservative proportion of the total vote for regions and provinces respectively. Again, the movements of the various sub-national units follow closely the national movement.





Figure 4

As was the case with the Liberal proportion of the total vote, although there is a high degree of congruity between the nation and the various regions and provinces, there are also considerable differences in the magnitudes of the movements. Tables 3 and 4 show these differences in the relative ranks of the regions and provinces.

-216-

Table 3

Ranking of Regions by Progressive Conservative Proportion of Total Yote by Election Year and Overall.

4 6 6 4 6 4 Summation of Unit's Devia Election Yea Overall Rank 2 6 4 2 2 Summation of	1. s	<u>Overall</u>	<u>1965</u>	<u>1963</u>	<u>1962</u>	<u>1958</u>	<u>1957</u>	<u>1953</u>
2 6 4 2 2 Summation of	mbia	Atlantic Prairies	Atl. Ont. Que.	Atl. Ont. B.C.	At1. Ont.º Que.	Pra. Atl. Que.	Atl. Que. B.C ³	A <b>u</b> l. Que. Ýra.
	ation in ar from	Summation of I Unit's Deviat Election Year Overall Rank	4	6	4,	6	6	<b>4</b>
Rank in Elec Year Compare	ge in tion d to	Summation of Unit's Change Rank in Elect: Year Compared Previous Rank	2	2	4	6	2	

Ranking of	Provinces by Progressive	Conservative	Proportion	of
Total Vote	by Election Year and Over	call.		

	<u>1953</u>	<u>1957</u>	<u>1958</u>	1962	<u>1963</u>	1965	<u>Overall</u>
1	PEI	PEI	PEI	PEI	Sask.	PEI	Prince Edward Island
2	N.B.	N.S.	Alta.	Bask.	PEI	N.S.	Nova Scotia
3	Ont.	Ont.	Ont.	N.S.	Alta.	Sask.	New Brunswick
4	N.S.	N.B.	Man.	N.B.	N.S.	Alta.	Ontario
5	Que.	• Nfl	N.S.	Alta.	Man.	Man.	Manitoba
6	Nf1	Man.	N.B.	Man.	N.B.	N.B.	Saskatchewan
7	Man.	Que.	Sask.	Ont.	Ont.	Ont.	Alberta
8	Alta.	B.C.	Que.	Nf1	Nfl	Nf1	Newfoundland
9	and the second	Alta.	B.C.	Que.	B.C.	Que.	Quebec
10	Sask.	Sask.	Nfl	B.C.	Que.	B.C.	British Columbia
i g	18	16	16	12	20	12	Summation of Each
				)			Unit's Deviation in
							Election Year from
							Overall Rank 🦟
	*	10	24	22	10	8	Summation of Each Unit's Deviation in
		an ta basa Security Pe				-	Rank in Election Year Compared to
•				a i sa ang sa sa			Previous Rank

Tables 3 and 4 indicate, as was the case with the Liberal proportion of the total vote, that there is greater variability between provinces than between regions in the

1.12

movements of the Conservative share of the total vote; there is also greater variability with the Conservative' proportions compared

to the Liberal proportions, for both regions and provinces, indicating that in the case of the Progressive Conservative party, there has been a greater change in its areas of relative strength and weakness.

It must be pointed out, however, that the differences in the regional and provincial party vote movements are in a sense more

Table 4

apparent than real, partially because of the lack of control over the number of potential changes in the ordering of the ranks. Table

5 below shows the average intercorrelation of ranks-(coefficient of agreement) for the two types of party vote analysis by regions and

provinces over all elections.

#### Table 5

Average Intercorrelation of Ranks for Regional and Provincial Movements in Liberal Percent of Two-Party Vote, Liberal Percent of Total Vote, and Progressive Conservative Percent of Total <u>Vote, Over All Six Canadian General Elections</u>, 1953-1965

Liberal Percent of	Two-Party Vote:	Coefficient of Agreement
	Regions Provinces	.43 .47
Liberal Percent of	Total Vote:	
	Regions v Provinces	•80 •90
	<b>2</b>	

Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote:

· · · ·	Regions			.47
	Provinces			.50
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			1.4.14

The coefficient's values range from +1.0 to 0.0. where

the former denotes complete lack of movement in the ranks and the latter represents a total lack of stability. In each case, the regional scores are somewhat lower than the provincial scores, indicating that over the six elections there was a slight tendency for regions to be more variable than provinces. What is also striking are the high values obtained for both levels of aggregation in the case of the Liberal share of the total party vote: clearly the Liberal vote in the regions and provinces, relative to each other over the analysis period, is considerably more stable than is the

# Progressive Conservative party vote.

Another aspect of the argument that regional analyses tend to hide important provincial movements is the comparison

between the percentage difference between highest and lowest units. Previously it was argued that regional analyses for turnout obscured differences much more than did regional analyses for the Liberal percent of the two-party vote. Table 6 gives the comparable

figures for the cases of the Liberal and Progressive Conservative proportions of the total vote along with the percentage differences between regions and provinces for the Liberal share of the two-party vote.

## Table 6

Percentage Differences Between Highest and Lowest Units of Regions and Provinces, by Election Years and Overall Elections, by Liberal and Progressive Conservative Proportions of Total Vote, and by Liberal Proportion of Two-Party Vote.

		Libera	il Perc	ent of	Total	Vote	
Province Region	$\frac{1953}{39.5}$ $\frac{21.1}{18.4}$	$\frac{1957}{43.7}$ <u>25.6</u> <u>18.1</u>	$   \begin{array}{r} 1958 \\     43.1 \\     29.5 \\     13.6 \\   \end{array} $	$\frac{1962}{43.6}\\\frac{24.0}{19.6}$	$\frac{1963}{47.5}\\\frac{26.7}{20.8}$	$     \frac{1965}{44.6}     \frac{25.8}{18.8}   $	<u>Overall</u> 41.8 <u>24.5</u> 17.3
	Progre	ssive	Conser	vative	Perce	nt of	Total Vote
Province Region ¹	$\frac{1953}{35.7}\\\frac{24.4}{11.3}$	$\frac{1957}{28.8}\\ \underline{21.5}\\ 7.3$	8.0	$     \frac{1962}{23.6}     \frac{18.2}{5.4} $	$\frac{1963}{34.0}\\ \frac{28.9}{5.1}$	$     \frac{1965}{34.1} \\     \frac{17.5}{16.6} $	<u>Overal1</u> 25.2 <u>17.1</u> 8.1
	L	iberal	Perce	nt of	Two-Pa	rty Vo	te
Province Region	$     \begin{array}{r} 1953 \\     \hline       22.9 \\       17.2 \\       \overline{5.7} \\     \end{array} $	$     \frac{1957}{24.2} \\     \underline{23.2} \\     1.0   $	$\frac{1958}{38.3}\\ \frac{13.5}{24.8}$	$     \frac{1962}{36.1} \\     \underline{33.6} \\     \underline{2.5}     $	$     \begin{array}{r}             1963 \\             43.0 \\             37.0 \\             \hline             6.0 \\             \end{array}     $	$\frac{1965}{40.0}\\\frac{34.4}{5.6}$	<u>Overall</u> 24.7 20.9 3.8

While in the case of the Liberal percent of the twoparty vote, with the exception of the 1958 election, there were relatively low differences between highest and lowest units for regions and provinces, the total vote sets indicate a high degree of differences, particularly in the case of the Liberal share of the total vote; moreover, the differences in the Liberal case are much more constant than are the Conservative differences (Liberal range is 7.2 and the Conservative range is 11.5).

In conclusion, the overall relationship between the nation as a whole and the various regions and provinces is that while there is a high degree of parallelism in the movements of the Liberal and Progressive Conservative proportions of the total vote, there are also a significant number of contrary movements between the national trend and the regional and provincial trends, and a considerable number of changes in the relative ranking of units throughout the entire analysis period, especially in the case of the Conservative share of the total vote. It should also be noted that there is a considerable difference in the amount of variation in the national effect for the two parties from 1953-1965, as is given in Table 7.



Variation in National Effect for Liberal and Progressive Conservative Proportions of Total Vote Overall Elections, 1953-1965.

<u></u>	Liberal	24.8353	
	Progressive Conservative	62.9175	
	In other words, the Pro	gressive	Conservative vote had a

greater variability than did the Liberal vote around their respective overall or grand means. The analysis now turns to the analysis of variance results in an attempt to describe and understand the movements - and the influence of sub-national political environments - which account for these patterns of variation.

# Table 8

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1965, by Nation, Region, and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance Component	Normalized Variance <u>Component</u>
Nation	24.0638	4.9055	.30
Region	19.8244	4.4525	.25
Constituency	35.7856	5.9821	<u>.45</u> 1.00

The nation is only able to account for 30 percent of the variation in the Liberal share of the total vote (compared to 36 percent in the case of the two-party vote analysis), and the lower-order levels of the political system account for the remainder, with the constituency level claiming almost one-

half of the total variation, the highest proportion of all three levels. This constituency level, as was explained earlier, takes in all of the variation that occurs below the level of the region, thus encompassing whatever contribution to the total variation is made by the provinces. Table 9 gives the variance components by nation, provinces, and constituency.

#### Table 9

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance Component	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	23.9721 •	4.8961	.31
Province	18.6637	4.3201	.24
Constituency	35.2371	5.9361	<u>.45</u>
			1.00

The nation, of course, still accounts for almost 30

percent of the total variation. The other two levels show little movement between the two tables, with only a slight decline in the proportion of the total variation given to the middle level of provinces in Table 9. Since this pattern of only slight decline in the impact of the middle level is found in the other regionalprovincial contrasts (but always in the same direction), subsequent tables will report values for only the national-provincial-constituency format.

•

Table 10 and Table 11 give the variance components for the Liberal share of the total vote from 1953-1958 and 1962-1965 respectively.

Table 10

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Three Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1958, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	53.7463	5.7709	.59
Province	3.9663	1.9915	.04
• Constituency	33.3033	5.7709	<u>.37</u>
			1.00

Table 11

Components of Variance of Liberal Percent of Total Vote in Three Canadian Federal Elections from 1962-1965, by Nation, Province; and Constituency.

Political Variance Level Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance Component
Nation 3.8380	1.9591	.20
Province 1.3551	1.1641	.07
Constituency 14.3442	- 3.7874	<u>.73</u>
		1.00

A similar kind of pattern to what was reported for the Liberal share of the two-party vote is apparent in the above two

tables in that there has been a dramatic shift from the first election set of the second in the relative weight ascribed to the national level of the political system: the nation in the three elections from 1953-1958 accounts for almost 60 percent of the total variation, but from 1962-1965 is able to claim only 20 percent of the variation; most of this shift has been in the direction of the constituency level, which had an increase of 100 percent, that is, from 37 to 73 percent of the total variation. with the provincial level increasing only from 4 to 7 percent. One other contrast with the results reported for the Liberal twoparty vote analysis must be drawn: the total vote tables show 'relatively little contribution to the total variation by the provinces while the two-party vote total variation had a steady provincial contribution in the area of 20 percent; Liberal voters in the 1960's, then, apparently were not influenced by provincewide factors, but were greatly moved by what was happening in the constituencies and to a much lesser extent what was happening at the national level of the system.

In order to test for the relative abilities of the Liberal and Progressive Conservative parties to act as nationalizing agencies within the Canadian political system, Table 12 shows the variance components for the Conservative proportion of the total vote cast.

-224-

# Table 12

Components of Variance of Conservative Percent of Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1953-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.

Political Level	Variance <u>Component</u>		Square Root of Variance Component	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	<i>°</i> 61.6801	<b>k</b>	7.8537	.40
Province	48.2803		6.9484	. 31
Constituency	45.8397		6.7705	$\frac{.29}{1.00}$

When the above table is compared to Table 9, which

gives the comparable variance components for the Liberal percent of the total vote, some strong contrasts become evident. First, while the strongest source of influence for the Liberal party from 1953 to 1965 was the level of the constituencies, the single most source of influence for the Conservatives during the same period of time was the level of the nation, which was able to account for 40 percent of the total variation. Second, the level of the provinces and constituencies, compared to the Liberal case, change **positions**, so that the former become slightly more influential upon the direction of the vote than do the latter.

However, the nationalizing abilities of the Conservatives, as limited as they are, are not entirely clear-cut, as is indicated by Tables 13 and 14, which show the variance components for the Conservative vote in terms of the elections of the 1950's and 1960's respectively.

225-

Political Level	Variance Component	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance Component
Nation	127.7988	11.3048	.69
Province	27.5513	5.2489	.15
Constituency	29.3531	5.4178	<u>.16</u>

1.00

Ì

ç

# Table 14

Components of Variance of Conservative Percent of Total Vote in Six Canadian Federal Elections from 1962-1965, by Nation, Province, and Constituency.

Political Variance Level <u>Component</u>	Square Root of Variance <u>Component</u>	Normalized Variance <u>Component</u>
Nation 5.2512	2.2916	.15
Province 7.5510	2.7579	.22
Constituency 21.5515	4.6381	<u>.63</u> 1.00

•

-226-

Table 13

While the Progressive Conservative vote in the first

three elections is greatly influenced by the national level and by a greater proportion (almost 10 points) of the total variation than was reported for the Liberals - the national level in the 1960's becomes the weakest of the three levels of the political system in accounting for the variation in the Conservative vote (and 1s 5 points lower than the Liberal national variance component proportion for the same three elections). However, both parties, especially the Liberals, in the 1960's were greatly influenced by

the level of the constituencies; and the Progressive Conservative vote also was influenced significantly by the provincial level, which surpassed the nation in being able to account for the variation in the party's vote.

Clearly, then, during the period of the 1950's, when there was a strong movement towards the Conservatives (and another movement, albeit weaker, away from the Liberals), as is indicated by the relatively high variance components, the vote was primarily a national tide, particularly for the Tories. The 1960's were marked by

indecision or, better, the absence of pervasive national influences and the domination of the political system by lower-order -

particularly constituency-level - forces. This pattern of relative weakness of the nation's impact upon the variation in the vote and

the increasing de-nationalization of the system from the 1950's to the 1960's is similar to what was reported previously for turnout and the two-party vote patterns.

-227-

In our attempt to describe and understand the nature of the movements in the proportions of the vote received by the Liberals and Conservatives, we now turn to a discussion of the covariance scores which, as has been explained previously, show those regions or provinces which are disproportionately attracted or repelled by the political forces arising from the higher level of the political system. Table 15 gives the covariance scores

which indicate the greatest amount of attraction and repulsion.

#### Table 15

Covariance Scores for/Liberal and Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote for the Six Canadian General Elections from 1953-1965, by Regions and Provinces.

			م نیون ۱
Regional/National	• • •	Provincial/Na	tional
British Columbia	- 7.7122	New Brunswick	- 9.7515
Ontario	- 6.6589	British Columbia	- 7.7122
Atlantic	- 5.0127	Ontario	- 6.6589
Prairies	+ 6.7672	Prince Edward Isla	nd - 4.9513
Quebec	+ 7.6842	Newfoundland	- 4.5870
		Nova Scotia	+ 1.3324
		Manitoba	+ 4.5020
		Saskatchewan	+ 4.5898
		Quebec .	+ 7.6842

# Liberal Percent of Total Vote

240

- 2

## Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote

Alberta

Regional/National		Provincial/Nati
Atlantic	-25.6088	Prince Edward Island
Ontario	- 7.1410	Nova Scotia
Prairies	+ 0.3314	New Brunswick
Quebec	+11.3149	Newfoundland
British Columbia	+26.7152	Saskatchewan
		Ontario
	97 <del>1</del> -	Manitoba
		Alberta

ional

+10.8099

	and the second second second second
Prince Edward Island	-30.0608
Nova Scotia	-28.4706
New-Brunswick	-26.2972
Newfoundland	-17.1757
Saskatchewan	-11.8996
Ontario	- 7.1410
Manitoba	+ 1.8662
Alberta	+11.2981
Quebec	+11.3149
British Columbia	+26.7152

In the case of the Liberal share of the total vote the regional/national covariances are not very large nor do they differ from each other very much. A similar pattern holds for the provincial/national covariance terms, except for the provinces of New Brunswick and Alberta, which have strong negative and positive relationships with the national trend. The Progressive Conservative percent of the total vote covariance terms show considerably more divergence than was the case for the Liberal party. The regional/ national covariances show that two regions in particular - the Atlantic region and British Columbia - differ greatly from each other in their relationship to the national movement in the Conservative vote. In the case of the provincial/national covariances there are a number of high covariance scores, especially when compared to the Liberal case; in particular, Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, and British Columbia have been either strongly repelled or attracted by the national trend in the Progressive Conservative vote. What isalso interesting is the divergent pattern indicated by the negative and positive covariance scores for Saskatchewan and Alberta

229-

respectively. The time-specific movements which were used in the calculation of the covariance scores reported in Table 15 are

shown in Figures 5, 6, 7, and 8.

It was pointed out earlier that the pattern of movement in the total vote for the two parties was different in the 1950's and 1960's. order to have a better understanding of these movements







# Figure 7


۵

Table 16 gives the regional/national and provincial/national covariance scores for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative shares of the total vote for each set of three elections.

-234-

## Table 16

Covariance Scores for Liberals and Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote for the Three Canadian General Elections from 1953-1958 and 1962-1965, by Regions and Provinces.

5

# Liberal Percent of Total Vote

Ő

Ó

Đ.

1953-1958	<b>3</b>	1962-1965	1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1
	Regional/National		.extra
""Prairies	+16.5816	Quebec	+ 25891
Quebec	+ 1.6271	British Columbia	- 0.1332
Britis Columbia	- 4.4817 °	Atlantic	- 0.2772
Ontario	- 5.4394	Ontario	- 0.4589
Atlantic	-10.8143	Prairies	- 2.9810
	Provincial/National		
		0 1	1 2 5001

Alberta	+22.6227	Quebec	+ 2.5891
Manitoba	+17.5694	Newfoundland	+ 1.3788
Saskatchewan	+ 9.7267	British Columbia	- 0.1332
Quebec	+ 1.6271	Ontario	- 0.4589
Nova Scotia	- 3.8253	Nova Scotia	- 0.5454
British Columbia	- 4.4817	New Brunswick	- 0.7202
Ontario	- 5.4394	P.E.I.	- 1.2633
Newfoundland	- 7.8900	Manitoba	- 2.2138
P.E.I.	- 7.9600	Alberta	- 2.5585
New Brunswick	-22.3898	Saskatchewan	- 4.0352

# Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote

1953-1958		<u>1962–1965</u>
,	Regional/National	
Atlantic	-49.3845	Prairies - 9.0676
Ontario	-39.5687	Atlantic - 3.0646
Quebec	- 7.2996	Ontario - 0.1617
British Columbia	+52.3625	British Columbia + 2.4834
* airies	+91.4314	Quebec + 6.6073

# Provincial/National

				Ŀ.
New Brunswick	-65.3493	Alberta	-12.1626	
P.E.I.	-52.0084	Saskatchewan	- \$.1098	Ċ
Nova Scotia	-42.6698	P.E.I.	- 8.0221	
Ontario 🚽	-39.5687	Nova Scotia	- 7.1698	
Newfoundland	-36.5893	Manitoba	- 6.4724	
Ouebec	- 7.2996	Ontario	- 0.1617	
British Columbia	+52.3615	Newfoundland	+ 0.4575	
Manitoba	+54.3021	New Brunswick	+ 1.3832	
Alberta	+120.0769	British Columbia	+ 2.4834	
Saskatchewan	+ 93.3622	Quebec	+ 6.6073	
and the second				

-235-

In the case of the Liberal percent of the total vote for the three elections of the 1950's, the Atlantic and Prairie regions have quite markedly different covariance scores. However, this pattern of divergence is not as strong as are the national/ regional covariance scores for all regions, except Quebec, in the case of the Progressive Conservative vote for the same three elections. A similar pattern of higher national/provincial covariance scores for the Progressive Conservative movements than for the Liberal movements is also evident. In fact, all of the provinces, except Quebec, show markedly divergent relationships with the national trend in the Progressive Conservative vote. In other words, while there was an increase both nationally and in all of the provinces in the Progressive Conservative share of the total vote in the 1950's, some province, lagged considerably behind the national increase while others, were far in advance of it. For the three elections of the 1960's, generally speaking,

For the three elections of the 1960 by generally opening, the covariance scores are much lower than in the 1960's; and, again, the Progressive Conservative covariance scores are larger than the Liberal scores. What is noteworthy about these covariance scores is that the Prairie region lagged behind the movement away from the Progressive Conservatives, while Quebec moved more strongly away from the Conservatives, and, of the provinces, Alberta was the slores to move away from the Progressive Conservative party.

The analysis to this point has avoided the question of the movements of particular constituencies: the discussion of the variance

-236-

components model for the total vote of the major Canadian political parties, however, made is apparent that constituency level political forces, particularly in the 1960's, were very influential. We now turn, then, to an examination of these constituencies: this will be done, as was the case in the two previous chapters, by discussing the relationship between the ridings of the Atlantic and Prairie regions, the relationship between the constituencies of the provinces and the nation, and, lastly, the pattern of movements in the case of the constituencies in the various sub-provincial regions of Ontario, Quebec, and British Columbia.

Tables 17 and 18 below give the relationship between the Atlantic and Prairie regions and their constituencies for all elections from 1953-196 in terms of the proportion of the variation in the Liberal and Progressive Conservative shares of the total vote within the region that is attributable to "constituency" level forces. In other words, after the national component has been removed from the total regional variation it is possible to ascertain the extent to which the regions can be said to be influenced by regional-level forces, which, as argued before, are indicated by low percentages in the amount of regional variation that can be ascribed to provinces or constituencies within the region.

-237-

Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in Liberal and Progressive Conservative Proportion of the Total Vote for Atlantic Region, 1953-1965.

÷. -

• • •

. .

		Liberal Perc	ent of Total Vote	
•		Total Regional	"Constituency"	Percent "Constituency" Variation
1953	<i>4</i> 0)	× -21	, ij7.8	.85
1957		119.2	· 11	.97
1958	à	59.8	51.3 ?	.86
1962		55,4	51.7	.93
1963		8.0قسۇ	47.7	.94
1965		95.6	95.5	.99
				.92

·	Progressive	Conservative	Percent	of Total	Vote

	Total Regional Variation	Total "Constituency" Variation	Percent "Constituency" Variation
1953	156.0	151.1	.97
1957	144.4	122.6	.85
1958	383.9	71.1	.18
1962	42.6	42.5	.99
1963	162.9	158.1	.97
1965	18/1.8	108.2	<u>. 60</u>
			.76

-238-Table 17 :

1

£.

## Table 18

Total Regional and "Constituency" Variation in Liberal and Progressive Conservative Proportion of the Total Vote for Prairie Region, 1953-1965.

۱.

\$

.

	Total Regional Variation	Total "Constituency" Variation	Percent "Constituency" Variation
1953	462.8	365.0	.79
1957	321.5	306.2	.95
1958	89.5	73.4	.82
1962	97.6	94.2	.97
1963	261.6	216.4	.83
1965	178.6	154.5	.87

12

i 5

 $(x_i) \in \mathbb{R}$ 

ž e

i.

N.

.87

.43

Pros	Total Regional Variation	ive Percent of Tot Total "Constituency" Variation	.87 <u>al Vote</u> Percent "Constituency" Variation
1953 -	2965.1	606.7	.20
1957	2519.2	788.3	.31
1958	257.6	255.4	.99
1962	538.1	251.2	.47
1963	2281.6	640.8	.28
1965	1699.2	529.7	• <b>31</b>

Only in one of the four sets (that is to say, only in the case of the Progressive Conservative vote in the Prairie region) is there a regional factor underlying the movement in the vote; the variation in the Liberal vote for both regions seems to be highly influenced by constituency-level forces, as the lowest constituency proportion recorded is 79 percent in the Prairie region in 1953. It should also be noted that in the election of 1958, there was a strong regional factor behind the movement in the Progressive Conservative vote in the Atlantic region (indeed the proportion of 18 percent attributed to constituency level variation is the lowest found in both tables). The very high constituency proportion found in the 1958 election for the Progressive Conservative share of the total vote might seem strange, given what has been argued previously about the spatial nature of the vote for the Tories in the Prairie region. It must be remembered, however, that what is being examined is the movement in the proportions of the vote over time and at specific points in time; in the case of the 1958 election in the Prairies the constituencies in Saskatchewan moved strongly towards the Progressive Conservatives, while Manitoba to some extent and Alberta to a great extent, while clearly moving towards the Tories, did not move as strongly; the differences in the magnitudes were sufficient to result in a high constituency proportion. One simple test which exemplifies these movements is that in the 1958 election in the Prairie region there were 23 ridings with positive time-

Ę

-240-

specific scores and 25 with negative time-specific scores while in the Atlantic region in the 1958 election there were 31 constituencies with positive time-specific scores in the movement of the Progressive Conservative vote and only 2 with negative time-specific scores.

The discussion now turns to an examination of the relationship between the constituencies and the provinces of the nation. Tables 19 and 20 below give the proportions of the total variation for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative share of the total vote within the province that can be partitioned out to the level of constituencies within the province.

It is quite apparent that the two tables are characterized by a general lack of constancy in the level of proportions: only four provinces - Newfoundland and Nova Scotia in the Liberal case (with British Columbia being an ambiguous case) and Quebec and Saskatchewan in the Progressive Conservative case have in all elections constituency-level proportions on the same side of 50 percent. In the case of the Liberal vote, only in the Province of British Columbia is the overall constituency proportion lower than 50 percent while four provinces - Nova Scotia, Alberta, Prince Edward Island; and Saskatchewan - in the Progressive Conservative table have overall constituency proportions less than 50 percent. The last characteristic of these constituency proportions is the absence of many clear-cut instances of secular change in the constituency proportions; only Manitoba and Alberta in the case of the Progressive Conservative vote showed any steady trend, and that

-241-

was a decline in the constituency proportion from 1958-1965; and New Brunswick showed an increase in the constituency proportion from 48 percent in 1953 to 94 percent in 1965, broken only by the low mark of 32 percent in the 1957 election.

-242-

Attributable								Vote Within Provinces		<b>B</b> • 1		3	•	
Within Provinces	B.C.	.50 33	.46	.26 44	.42	• 40	, , , , , , ,		Sask.	.05	.07	•04	- 04	.12
ithin P	PEI	.19	8	.01 76	66.	•63	•	of Total	PEI	.28	.05 .05	03	10:	<u>, 21</u>
Vote	Ont.	.74 46	.82	. 42 . 66	77	• 64	ę	Percent	Alta.	.14	• 33 • 75	. 59	.31	.42
f Total	Que.	86 66	69.	.48 .66	. 78	•			N.S.	.88	40 09	. 82 31	07	.48
Percent of	Man.	. 84 . 26	<b>69</b>	00 06	66.	n/.	1e 20	Conserva 1953-1965	Man.	- 44 - 7	2c. 66	82 43	.42	. 60
•	Ålta.	.73	.59	.67	.85	?	Table	rogressive Factors,	<u>Ont.</u>	.53	0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0	- 56 84	. 70	. 65
in Liberal , 1953-1965	Sask.	. 78	66.	.46	.66	·		ion in Prog cy-Level.Fa	B.C.	. 60	.34	66. 66	.46	. 69
riation Factors	N.B.	. 48 . 93	.32	-66·	.94	2 • •	¥.	riation tuency-I	<u>N.B.</u>	.54 20	. 22	.98 89.	.96	.72
[otal Va -Level	N.S.	.99 .86	69 6	• •	° .75	δ. • ε		otal Va Consti	Que.	.75 99	2 4 C	.60	. 86	.80
portion of Total V Constituency-Level	IfI	.76 .99	.91 96	.81	88. 89	•		on of T able to	Ifl.	.09 19	36	.92	.85	. 82
Proportion of Total Variat to Constituency-Level Fact		1953 1957	1958 1962	1963	1965 Overall			Proportion of Total Variation in Progressive Conservative Attributable to Constituency-Level, Factors, 1953-1965.	۰.	1953 1957	1958 1962	1963	1965	Overall

ீ 243–

•

UP.

 Table 19

Figures 9 and 10 show the frequency distribution in the total variation in constituency effect for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative share of the total vote for all constituencies from 1953-1965. Two particular patterns are worthy of comment. First, there is a higher proportion (11.0 percent) of constituencies with very high (100+) total constituency variation in the Progressive Conservative vote than for the Liberal vote (6.8 percent). Second, there are more constituencies with low (less than 19.9) total constituency variation in the Liberal vote (50.6 percent) than for the Progressive Conservative vote (43.7 percent).

Tables 21 and 22, which follow Figures 9 and 10, give the distribution in total constituency variation for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative parties by provinces. In general terms, the pattern in the spread of the constituencies is similar to what was reported for the cases of turnout and the Liberal share of the two-party vote. Quebec, in both tables, has the great majority of constituences which have high total constituency variation scores; the four Atlantic provinces tend to have very few ridings with total constituency variation scores greater than 19.9 for both the Liberaland Conservative vote; a pattern of low constituency variation is found in the four western provinces for the Liberal vote, but there tends to be greater variation in the Tory vote for the constituencies of the west; Ontario has a very similar pattern in the distribution

of constituencies by total constituency variation for both political parties.

-244-









Figure 10

1. 1. - 1.

# Table 21

-247-

Distribution of Total Variation in Constituency Effect, Liberal Percent of Total Vote, by Province, 1963-1965 (Horizontal Percentages).

	0.0-19.9	20.0-39.9	40.0-59.9	60.0-79.9	80.0-99.9	<u>100+</u>	N
Ont.	52.9	31.2	5.9	7.0	1.2	1.2	85
Que.	20.0	20.0	24.0	9.3	6.7	20.0	75
N.S.	83.3	16.7	0	0	0	0	12
N.B.	100.0	0	<b>0</b> • • • •	0	0	0	10
Nfl.	28.6	28.6	28.6	14.3	0	0	7.
P.E.I.	100.0	0	0	0	0	0	4
Man.	57.1	* 28.6	14.3	0	0	0	14
Sask.	64.7 1	35.2	0	0	0	0	17
Alta.	70.6	5.9	17.6	0	. 0	5.9	17
B.C.	72.7	22.7	0	4.5	0	0	22
Total	50.6	23.5	11.5	5.8	2.3	6.5	263

Table 22

Distribution of Total Variation in Constituency Effect, Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote, by Province 1953-1965.

•		0.0-19.9	20.0-39.9	40.0-59.9	60.0-79.9	80.0-99.9	<u>100+</u> <u>N</u>
	Ont.	52.9	39.4	10.6	7.0	0	0 85
	Que.	18.7	21.3	13.3	9.3	5.3	32.0 75
1	N.S.	91.7	8.3	0	0	0	0 12
	N.B.	80.0	0	10.0	0,	0	10.0 10
	Nfl.	'42.8	28.6	^c 28.6	0	0	0 7
	P.E.I.	100.0	. 0	Ó	• 0	0	0 4
	Man.	42.8	21.4	0	14.3	14.3	7.1 14
. • *	Sask.	58.8	29.4	. 11.8.	2	0	3 17
÷	Alta.	23.5	29.4	17.6	11.8	0	17.6 17
	B.C.	64.7	9.1	36.4	4.5	0	0 22
	Total	44.1	22.4	13.3	6.8	2.3	11.0 263

 $\mathcal{A}^{(1)}$ 

Tables 23 and 24 below show the distribution of constituencies in Quebec in terms of the total constituency variation scores and the number of times the constituency changed hands (that is, the degree of political competitiveness) for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative share of the total vote.

## Table 23

Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.

6.18	Tota	1 Constitue	ncy Varia	ation		
	<u>0.0<del>,</del>19.9</u>	20.0-39.9	40.0-59	.9 60.0-79.9	80.0-99.9	<u>100+</u> <u>N</u>
Number	0 4	3	3	0	, 1	4 15
of Times Constituency	12	2	0	1	0	4 9
Changed Hands	28	• 5	11	3	4	4 35
	3 1	4	3	1	0	1 10
	4 0	1	<u> </u>	1	1	2 6
	N 15	15	18	6	6	15 75

#### Table 24

Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1963.

		0	lency Variat			
	0.0-19.9	20.0-39.9	40.0-59.9	60.0-79.9	80.0-99.9 100+	N
	05	5	1	1	2 1	15
Number of Times	10	0	1	<b>.</b> 1	0 · 7	9
Constituency Changed	26.	8	6	_. ₹ 3	1 11	35
Hands	32	4	0	1	• 1 2	10
	4 0 、	0	2	<b>1</b>	0 3	6
	N 13	17	10 °	7	4 24	75
						на 1973. На селоторија

in the first

The number of cells with few cases forces the collapsing of the two variables in order to allow for the testing of the association between them; this is done in Tables 25 and 26 below.

#### Table 25

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.

	Total	Constituency	v Variatio	<u>n</u>
		0.0-39.9	<u>40.0+</u>	₹ <u>N</u>
	0-1	11	13	24
Times Constituency	2 <u>-4</u>	19	32	51
Changed Hands	N	۰ 30 ·	40	75
Yule's Q =+.17			-	·. · · · ·

Epsilon =+.07

#### Table 26

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Quebec, 1953-1965.

	Total Constituency Variatio					
		0.0-39.9	40.0+	N		
Number of	0-1	10	14	24		
Times Constituency	2-4	20	31	51		
Changed Hands	Ň	、 30	45	75		

Yule's Q =+ .05 Epsilon =+ .02 established earlier in chapters four and five for the variables

of political competitiveness, total constituency variation in turnout, and total constituency variation in the Liberal share

of the two-party vote, in the province of Quebec.

Tables 27 and 28 below give the relationship between

political competitiveness and total constituency variation in the Liberal and Progressive Conservative shares of the total

vote for the province of Ontario.

## Table 27

Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.

			Constituenc			•
	<u>0.0-19</u> .	9 20.0-39.9	<u>40.0-59.9</u>	50.0-79.9	80.0-99.9	<u>100+ N</u>
Number of 0	17	8	Ť	1	0	1 28
Times Constituency 1	9.	11	2	4	0	0 26
Changed Hands 2	17	5	2	1,	1	0 26
3	2	2	0	0	0	04
4	<u> </u>	<u>1</u>	0	0	0	1
N	45	27	5	6	1	•1 85



Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative - Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.

-251-

•	Total	L Constitue	ency Varia	tion		• •	
	0.0-19:9	20.0-39.9	40.0-59.9	60-0-79.9	80.0-99.9	) 100+	N
Number of							<b>-</b> .
Times 0	17	8	1	1	0	1	28
Constituency							,
Changed 1	9	11	2	4	0 1	0	26
Hands							
2	17	- 4	2	1	1	1	26
						· · · · · ·	
് പ്രി 3	2	2	0	0,, •	0	0	.4
	•				_		
4		<u> </u>	0	0	0	0	1
N	45	26	5	6	1	<b>2</b> .	85
					the state of the s		1414

When these two tables are collapsed, the following two

matrices are formed which show the relationship between the variables ( of political competitiveness and total constituency variation in the vote obtained by the two major parties to be tested.

Table 29

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965.

<u>Total C</u>	onstituency Var	iation			
	0.0-19.9	<u>20.0+</u>	<u>N</u>		
Number of Times 0-1	26	28	54		
Constituency Changed Hands 2-4	. 19	12	31		
	45	40	85		

Yule's Q = 26 Epsilon = .12

Q,

## Table 30

-252

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands, Ontario, 1953-1965

	"	Total Cons	tituency	Variation
Number of	<b>6</b> <i>6</i>	<u>0.0-19.9</u>	<u>20.9+</u>	. <u>N</u>
Times Constituency	0-1	26	28	54
Changed Hands	2-4	- 19	12	31
	N	.45	40	85

Yule's Q = -.26Epsilon = -.12

For both political parties the relationship between political competitiveness and total constituency variation is weak; or, in other words, the less competitive constituencies in Ontario are slightly more likely to have high constituency variation scores than are the more competitive ridings. These results, although a little stronger, are essentially the same as were reported previously for the relationships between pol-

itical competitiveness and turnout and Liberal share of the twoparty vote constituency variation scores in Ontario.

•We now turn to an examination of the relationship between, the constituencies in terms of community size and the total variation in constituency effect. Tables 31 and 32 show this relationship in the province of Quebec for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative proportions of the total vote.

Vote by	Community	Size, Qu	ebec, 1953-	1965.	125			
		Tota	l Constitue	ncy Variat	ion	1		•
		0.0-19.9	20.0-39.9	40.0-59.9	60.0-79.9	80.0-99.0	) <u>100+</u>	<u>N</u>
	Rural	6	10	8	6	2.	6	38
	25,000- 49,999	3	2	1	0	1.	1	8
	50,000- 99,999	2	• . 1	1	ò	0	0	- 4
Commun- ity Size	100,000- 299,999	~ 0	<b>`</b> 0	2	0	0	2	4
0125	300,000- 499,999	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	500,000+	4	2	6	1	2	6	21
	N	15	15	18	7	5	15	75

. .

Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total

le -

.

# Table 32

Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.

m - 1	Constituer	17	1 - <b>-</b>
	LONGTITUOT	icv var	
TOLGT	00113 CT CUCI	ICY VAL	

	Rural	3	11	2	5	2	15	38
	25,000- 49,999	1	2	1	, 1	0	3	
•	50,000- 99,999	1	1	0	0	0	2	
ommun- ty ize	100,000- 299,999	1	1	0	0	0	2	
126	300,000- 499,999	0	0	0	0	0	0	
	500,000+	8	<u> </u>	7	1	2	2	2

Both tables are characterized by the new well-known dispersion of cases: some features worthy of comment are that those constituencies with very high total constituency variation scores for the Progressive Conservative vote tend to be concentrated in the less urbanied ridings of the province, with 15 out of 24 (62.5 percent) sents being essentially rural in nature; and a considerable proportion of such constitue tend to fast very high total constituency variation scores (15 out of 38 constituencies, or 39.4 percent); conversely those seats with low total constituency variation scores (0.0-19.9) for the Conservative vote tend to be found in the very large urban area (8 out of 14, or 57.1 percent), and large urban areas, tend to have total constituency variation scores at the lower range of the continuum, with 38.1 percent of

Q

such ridings have scores lower than 19.9 (8 out of 21 constituencies). The Liberal constituency variation scores are much more widely dispersed throughout the various cells, to the extent that it is very difficult to ascertain any systematic concentration of cases.

Tables 33 and 34 show the two-by-two matrices for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative vote respectively.

-254-

Tab	le	3	3

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.

-255-

	Tota	1 Constituend	y Variati	on	
		0.0-39.9	40.0+	<u>N</u>	N
Community	Rural to 99,999	24	26	50	
<u>Size</u>	100,000 +	6	19	25	
	N	30	<u>4</u> 5	• 75	v

Yule's Q =+.49 Epsilon =+.22

Table 34

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Quebec, 1953-1965.

	<u>1</u>	Total Constituency Variation			
		0.0-39.9	40.0+	<u>N</u>	
	Rural to 99,999	19	ر ا31	50	
Community Size	100,000 +	11	14	25	
	N	30	45	75	

Yule's Q = -.12Epsilon = -.05

In the Liberal case, there is a moderately positive relationship between community size and total constituency variation scores; that is, the more urbanized ridings, compared to the more rural seats, are more likely to have high total constituency variation scores; similar results; but of lesser strength, were reported for turnout and Liberal share of the two-party vote. A contrary pattern is evident in the Progressive Conservative case as evidenced by the weak negative scores; rural seats tend to have high total constituency variation scores while urban ridings tend to have low total constituency variation scores.

Tables 35 and 36 below show the dispersion of cases by total constituency variation scores and community size for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative parties.

			<ul> <li>A second sec second second sec</li></ul>	
and the second second				
	 1	T-11- 0E		and the second second
	 · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Table 35	e e tradición de la composición de la c	

Total Consti	tuency Variat	ion Scores	for	Liberal	Percent	of	Total
	unity Size, O				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	<u></u>	<u>, 1977 - 1977</u>

Ú,

vole by	COmmunity	JIZE, OIL	car 10, 17, 55.				
			Total Cor	istituenc	y Variation		
	C	.0-19.9	20.0-39.9 4	40.0-59.9	60.0-79.9 8	0. <u>0-99</u> .	9 100+ <u>N</u>
	Rural	20	15	1	1	1	0 38
	25,000-						3
	49,999	3	3	1	0	0	0 7
Commun-							
ity	50,000-						
Size	99,999	6	3	· 1 -	2	0	0 12
	100,000-						
*	299,999	6 *	0	0	0	0	1 7
	300,000-		an a				
	[°] 499,999	1	2	0	0 ·	.0	· 0 3
					6 S S	t i dia kaominina dia kaomi	
	500,000+	9	4	2	3	0	0_18
			07			•	1 0 5
	N	45	27	5	D	• 1	1 85
		· / · · ·			이렇게 하는 것 같아. 그는 것 같아. 가지 않는 것 같아.		

Percent	of Total Vo	te by Com	munity Size	e, Ontario	, 1953-196	5	
		Total C	onstituency	y Variatio	<u>n</u> . •	*	-
		0.0-19.9	20.0-39.9	40.0-59.9	60.0-79.9	80.0-99.9	<u>100+ n</u>
	Rural	21	12	3	. 2	0	0 38
1 ×	25,000- 49,999	4	. 2	0	1	0-	0 7
	- 50,000- 99,999	7	3	2	. 0	0	0 12
Commun- unity Size	100,000- 299,999	. 5	1	1	. 0	0	, *0 [°] 7
	300,000- 499,999	3	0	Q	• • • 0	0	0 3,
	00+	5	7	3	3 «	0	0 18
		45	25	9 `	6	0	0 85

Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965

257-

Province of Quebec for the Liberals and Progressive Conservatives, the Ontario pattern is one of great similarity in the dispersion of the constituencies throughout the tables; most of the constituencies in the various community size categories are concentrated in the 0.0-19.9 and 20.0-39.9 columns of the total constituency variation scores, with the greatest amount of dispersion occurring in the 500,000+ category (Metropolitan Toronto), where one-third of the eighteen ridings have scores greater than 40.0. The two-by-two matrices for these two tables are shown below. Table 37

-258-

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965.

	Total	Total Constituency Variation				
		0.0-19.9	20.0+	N		
	ral to ,999	29	28	57		
100	,000 +	16	12	28		
₩ ₩ ₩	N	45	40	85		

Yule's Q =-.13 Epsilon =-.06

£

Ŀ

*•*2

## Table 38

Collapsed Total Constituency Variation Scores for Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Community Size, Ontario, 1953-1965.

999 1997 - 1997 1997 - 1997 - 1997 1997 - 1997 - 1997 1997 - 1997 - 1997 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 19 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 1997 - 19	Tota	l Constituency	Variation	= = [*]	
		0.0-19.9	20.0+	N	
Community Size	, Rural to 99,999	32	25	57	
	100,000 +	. 13	<u>15</u>	28	,
	N	. 45	40	85	
Yule's Q = Epsilon =	+.19 <b>†</b> .09	¢ 6		X	
			<u>.</u>		

# LEAF 269 OMITTED IN PAGE NUMBERING.

In the Liberal case there is weak negative relationship between the variables of community size and total constituency variation; the more rural ridings are likely, compared to the more urban seats, to have high total constituency variation scores. In the Progressive Conservative case, however, the contrary relationship is evident, with the more urban ridings more likely than the rural seats to have high total constituency variation scores, but the relationship is not very strong as is indicated by the relatively low Yule's Q and Epsilon values.

For both provinces, then, both variables - political competitiveness and community size, related to the total constituency variation scores for the Liberal and Conservative parties, no strong relationships were found; the closest exception is the relationship between community size and Liberal share of the total vote in Quebec where a moderately strong relationship was found.

Table 39 gives the Yule's Q and Epsilon values for those provinces - Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Manitoba and British Columbia - where there were a sufficient number of ridings with a range of scores on the intex of political competitiveness to allow for the testing of any relationship. No such test is possible in the case of community size and total constituency variation since, outside of the one or two large urban areas in each province, there is little variation in the size of communities in the ridings.

-260-

Table 39

-261-

Yule's Q and Epsilon Values for Collapsed Constituency Variation Scores for Liberal and Progressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote by Number of Times Constituency Changed Hands (Political Competitiveness); New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Manitoba, and British Columbia, 1953-1965.

	Liber	1	Dichotomica	d Constituency
3	Yules Q	Epsilon	Variation S	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	<u></u>	<u> </u>		
New Brunswick	+.11	+.05	0.0-9.9	10.0+
Nova Scotia	67	38	0.0-9.9	10.0+
Manitoba	+.67	+.35	0.0-9.9	10.0+
British		$= \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left( \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left( \sum_{i=1}^{n} \left( \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left( \sum_$		
Columbia	39	21	0.0-14.9	15.0+
c ,	Progressiv Yules Q	ve Conservative Epsilon	Dichotomize Variation S	d Constituency Scores
New Brunswick	33	12	0.0-9.9	10.0+
Nova Scotia	0.0	0.0	0.0-9.9	10.0+
Manitoba	+.50	+.25	0.0-9.9	10.0+
British .	*			
Dumbia	504	24	0.0-14.9	15.0+

The overriding characteristic of Table 39 is that there is no constant pattern of association between political competitiveness and total constituency variation scores. In some of the provinces

there is a negative relationship, in some cases, quite strong, and

'in others, a positive relationship, again, in some cases, moderately strong. While in two provinces - Manitoba and British Columbia the direction of the relationship is the same for both the Liberals and the Progressive Conservatives, New Brunswick has both a positive and negative relationship, and Nova Scotia in one case has quite a strong relationship between the two variables for the Liberal party and no

relationship for the Progressive Conservatives.

Table 40 below shows the Pearson correlation coefficients for the relationships between the total constituency variation scores for turnout, Liberal share of total party vote, and Progressive Conservative share of total vote, for all constituencies by

-262-

provinces.

		-263-	
t of Total ince, and r	+.21 +.03 01 06	+.33 +.33 +.01 18	+.28 +.25 +.13 +.13
Turnout, Liberal Percent of Total Constituencies, by Province, and Meak Province r	Quebec Ontario New Brunswick Manitoba	Quebec Ontario B.C. Manitoba Alberta	Ontario New Brunswick Quebec B.C. Manitoba
	a +.43 umb1a +.37 pn +.34 35	+ + • 61 - 58 - 58	
stituency Variation Scores for Percent of Total Vote, for all 965 Moderate r Province 1	Nova-Scotia BritigpoNolum Satisticum Alberticum	Saskatchewan New Brunswick Newfoundland	
Constituency Variat ve Percent of Total 3-1965 ng	6 <b>.</b> +	+.98 +.65	+.98 +.78 +.71 +.68
between Total Con ive Conservative latiofiship, 1953-1 Strong Province	.P.E.I. Newfoundland	P.E.I. Nova Scotla	P.F.I. Alberta Newfoundland Nova Scotia Saskatchewan
Relationships between Total Con Vote, Progressive Conservative Strength of Relationship,1953-1 Strength of Relationship,1953-1 Province	Liberal fote by Turnout	Conservative Vote by Turnout	Liberal Vote by Conservative Vote

This table is an important test for the argument that the constituencies constitute important and significant political environments within the Canadian political system. The assumption underlying the formation of the table is that there will be a

series of high positive correlations for those provinces in which the constituencies are influential determinants of behaviour.

When the table is inspected only one province - Prince Edward Island - is found to have high positive correlations for all three cases, with the highest value obtained in each instance (although there is a problem, as discussed earlier, of multicollinearity because of the procedure used for the division of the double-member riding of Queens). Nova Scotia - the other province with a double-member constituency - had high positive values in two instances - Conservative vote by turnout and Liberal vote by Çonservative vote.

If the search for provinces with high positive scores is made less rigorous, then two provinces - Nova Scotia and Saskatchewan - are found to have positive correlations in the moderate to strong range. It should also be noted that two provinces - Ontario and Quebec - consistently recorded low positive correlations. Lastly, three provinces - Newfoundland, Alberta, and Manitoba - each had two instances where the correlation was negative.

While Prince Edward Island clearly can be seen to have * ridigns which act as political environments, the other provinces, with the possible exceptions of Nova Scotia and Saskatchewan, do not support the contention that their constituencies act as important political environments. While the strong correlations' reported for five provinces in the case of Liberal vote by Conservative vote is impressive, it should be emphasized that if were donstituency-level factors were strong enough to result in deviations from higher-order movements, to the extent that the constituency could be regarded as being an influential environment upon political behaviour, then that should be apparent as well in the case of the turnout and party vote correlations. But, as has been pointed out already, that clearly is not the case. And it bears reiteration, by way of summary, that five provinces - Ontario, Quebec, Newfoundland, Alberta and Manitoba - had either consistently low positive values or had at least two instances of negative correlations. New Brunswick has in inconclusive pattern inasmuch as it had two positive correlations - one of moderate strength and one of weak strength - and one negative correlation.

The analysis, then, suggests that only three provinces - Prince Edward Island, Nová Scotia, and Saskatchewan have constituencies which appear to act as important sources of deviation from higher-order patterns. These provinces have a total of 33 ridings out of the total of 263 in all of Canada. during the analysis period (12.5 percent). Table 41 and 42 give the three new regions with low total constituency variation proportions for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative proportions of the total vote and similar variation proportions for the Montreal region for each of the elections and overall elections.

## Table 41

New Regions with Low Total Constituency Variation Proportions for Liberal Percent of Totak Vote, and Montreal Region, by Election Year, and Overall.

na na serie de la composición de la com Esta de la composición	Torontò	Vancouver	North-Western Que	ebec <u>Montreal</u>
1953	.26	.34 🧳	.38	.90
1957	.08	.15	.98	.80
1958	.21	.24	.04	.97
1962	.24	.12	.16	.80
1963	.09	.14	.20	.86
1965	.25	.26	.65	.79
	10		.40	.85
	.19	• 4 1	.40	

Table 42

New Regions with Low Total Constituency Variation Proportions for Brogressive Conservative Percent of Total Vote, and Montreal Region, by Election Year, and Overall.

	Toronto	Vancouver	North-Western Quebec	Montreal
1953	.20	.59	.20 · 20	.91
1957	.20	.33	.87	.94
1958	.37	.15 .58	.82 .64	.66 .55
1962 1963	.23 .12	.58	.35	.57
1965	, <u>.17</u>	.24	.31	.95
	.19	. 44	.53	.76
	$\sum_{i=1}^{n}$			

266-

For both the movements in the Liberal and Progressive Conservative proportions of the total vote, the Toronto, region seems to provide a strong influence; in every election the constituency proportion is less than 50 percent (indeed only in the election of 1958 does the constituency proportion of the total variation within the region extend much beyond the mark of 25 percent). The Vancouver region also seems to act as an important force upon the movements of the vote of the two parties, although the impact is much clearer and consistent in the case of the Liberals (in three elections - 1953, 1958 and 1963 the constituency variation proportion is high in the Progressive Conservative vote movement). The region of North-Western Quebec, the region with the third lowest overall constituency variation proportion, is characterized by considerable range in the constituency proportions. The Montreal region, provides a strong contrast to the pattern evinced by the two largest urban areas in English-speaking Canada; the high constituency variation proportions (the proportion of 85 percent obtained in the Liberal case was the highest for any region in the analysis) are regular and consistent, indicating that while the Island of Montreal remained generally Liberal-throughout the analysis period in terms of seats, there were a number of divergent movements not caught by the seats won and lost analyses.

-267-

## Chapter Six

-268-

1.

#### Footnotes

Since both the CCF-NDP and Social Credit parties, especially in the 1950's, failed to nominate candidates in many ridings, particularly in the six eastern-most provinces, it is not feasible to employ Stokes' variance components model.

 Contrary Regional and Provincial Movements Compared to the National Movement in Liberal Proportion of the Total Vote, 1953-1965.

Regional/National 1958-1962	<u>1963–1965</u>
National 33.8-36.8 = +3.0 Quebec 45.2-38.2 = -7.0	National $40.8-39.6 = -1.2$ Quebec $44.1-44.3 = +0.2$
Provincial/National 1958-1962	<u>1963-1965</u>
National 33.8-36.8 = +3.0 Quebec 45.2-38.2 = -7.0	National40.8-39.6 = -1.2Quebec44.1-44.3 = +0.2Sask.23.7-23.8 = +0.1Alberta18.7-19.2 = +0.5

Contrary Regional and Provincial Movements Compared to the National Movement in Progressive Conservative Proportion of the Total Vote, 1953-1965.

<u>Regional/N</u> 1962-1963	ational	<u> 1963–1965</u>	
National Prairies	37.6-33.6 = -4.0 45.3-48.9 = +3.6	National Quebec Atlantic	33.6-33.3 = -0.3 20.0-22.5 = +2.5 41.3-43.6 = +2.3
<u>Provincial</u> 1962-1963	/National	<u>1963-1965</u>	
National PEI Manitoba Sask. Alberta	37.6-33.6 = -4.0 50.7-51.2 = +0.5 42.6-44.2 = +1.6 49.6-54.0 = +4.4 43.3-47.6 = +4.3	'9 PEI	33.6-33.3 = -0.3 47.3-49.7 = +2.4 39.8-41.3 = +1.5 27.7-30.8 = +3.1 51.2-53.2 = +2.0
		Alberta Quebec	47.6-48.1 = +0.5 20.0-22.5 = +2.5
# Chapter Seven

### Conclusion

It was argued in the first chapter that Canada has been traditionally interpreted as a national system with a number of territorially-based differentiations best represented in regional terms. In recent years, however, a number of studies have appeared which have cast the image of Canadian politics less in terms of regions and more of provinces. Black and Cairns, for example, speak of "province-building" and construct their interpretation of the Canadian political system in light of the development of highly-differentiated provincial political systems.¹ John Wilson, in a similar vein, albeit in an admittedly oversimplified manner, writes that

છે

there is no national party system at all but rather a loose association of 10 distinct provincial systems which, because of wholly understandable variations in their patterns of behaviour, are bound to aggregate at any federal election to the peculiar hybrid which Canada appears to be.2

These arguments (in particular that of Wilson) suggest that the national values for voter turnout and party vote are misleading in that they do not correspond very well to what is happening below the level of the nation; they are averages that are characterized by a high degree of variation.

Political systems may differ in the extent to which national values for party vote and voter turnout correspond to or diverge from sub-national movements. The arguments about the provincially-based sources of differentiation in political behavimply that Canada is not a "nationalized" political system. Such a system would be one in which the party vote and voter turnout movements for sub-national political levels, such as regions or provinces or constituencies, would be very similar, if not identical, to the national movements. Geography, or different levels of spatial aggregation below the level of the nation, would be of no consequence. Conversely, a "de-nationalized" system would have little correspondence between the national and sub-national movements. In the former case, the political system would be inter-

preted as being dominated by issues, events, personalities. and political organizations which have a national focus and orientation, while in the latter case it would be seen as being dominated by issues, events, personalities, and political organizations which have sub-national perspectives and orientations.

The overriding object of this study, then, was to examine the national and sub-national movements in voter turnout and party vote for the six Canadian general elections from 1953 to 1965 to provide an estimate of the extent to which the system could be said to be "nationalized" or "de-nationalized."

However, as was argued in chapter three, measurements of sub-national variations in political behaviour taken at single points in time or at two points in time do not speak adequately

270-

to the question. No answer to the question of the relative ranking of the impact of national and sub-national political levels upon the party vote and voter turnout movements can be given. And the relationship between the higher-order and lower-order levels of the system cannot be simultaneously measured.

These deficiencies in the traditional techniques of analyzing sub-national movements in political behaviour led to the adoption of Stokes' analysis of variance model:³ This model, in addition to its capacity to partition out the impact of national and sub-national levels upon political behaviour, has been used in the analysis of a number of systems.

The provision of a comparative framework for the analysis of the Canadian case is important, as those scholars who have stressed the significance of the regional variable in analyses of Canadian politics have not been sensitive, for the most part, to the implicitly comparative nature of the claim.⁴ One of the central components of any definition of regionalism, or any other concept of sub-national political differentiation, is the presence of differences which have a spatial dimension underlying their existence and continuance in a given society.

To claim that a particular society is regionalized is to argue that sub-national territorial units to some degree provide the basis of differentiation within that society, and that other

possible sources of differentiation are of weaker consequence.

-271-

The judgment of the extent of regionalism, even if explicitly confined to the bounds of a single system, involves implicitly a decision of measurement; that is, some ordering of the weights to be attached to regional and non-regional forces has to be made. In order for this ranking of relative weights for a set of political forces to have any theoretical consequence, it must be made in the light of the experiences of other political systems, And the judgment of the significance of the variable of regionalism, again commonly made within the single system, inevitably must be comparative; it calls attention to the relative absence of regionalism in another system or set of systems. The failure to recognize the implicitly comparative nature of regional analysis has meant that few studies of the regional phenomena in Canada have incorporated data bases, or analytical techniques, or theoretical perspectives, which have been used in the study of the development of a number of systems.⁵

To a certain extent this deficiency in the study of regionalism in Canada has been remedied inasmuch as data have been presented for the pattern of movements in the two-party vote in Australia, the United Kingdom, and the United States, as well as in Canada, and for the United States and Canada in the case of turnout movements. These systems, while different in a number of important ways, are sufficiently similar that Alford, among

others, categorizes them as "Anglo-American" and considers them

amenable to valid comparative analysis.⁶ It must be emphasized, however, that these comparisons must be treated gingerly and tentatively since it is erroneous to assume, because the timeperiods of comparison are more or less the same, that the systems are more or less at the same level of development or have more or less the same rate of change.⁷

The general impression created by the presentation of the results of the application of Stokes' variance components model to Canada for the six general elections from 1953 to 1965 is that sub-national political forces - as represented by the variance component scores or effects for regions, provinces, and constituencies - are important influences upon electoral behaviour.

This is particularly the case when the turnout movements in Canada and the United States are compared. Canada appears to have a much more "de-nationalized" political system than does the United States, given that the two national variance component scores are 59 and 86 percent respectively.⁸

Stokes interpreted the American finding as showing "that the great contests for the presidency have extraordinarily importance in getting people to the polls."⁹ Stokes also recognized that the turnout variance component score, which was for the American House of Representatives from 1952 to 1960, reflects a decade noted for the very successful presidential candidacies of Dwight Eisenhower.¹⁰ Following this mode of interpretation the Canadian electorate, despite the enormous transformation of the party system brought about in the elections of 1957 and 1958 by John Diefenbaker and the Conservative party, and the great increase in turnout from 1953 to 1958 (from 67 percent to 79 percent), is characterized not by a national tide but by a number of spatiallybased variations in its reaction to national political events. Even when the six-election analysis set is broken down into two sets of three elections each the national variance component for turnout in the 1950's elections is only 66 percent; one-third, that is to say, of the variation in turnout is attributable to the impact of the lower-order levels of the system.

The two-party vote analysis presents an even stronger picture of "de-nationalization" in that the national variance component is only 37 percent, with each of the two lower-order levels (either in the regional-constituency or provincialconstituency formats) claiming a little over 30 percent of the total variation. While the national level can be said to make a substantial contribution to the variation in turnout the nation seems to be much weaker in the case of the party vote variation; the nation, in other words, attracts voters to the polls but once they are there its influence is seriously diminished.

The fact that the sub-national political levels are important sources of spatial differentiation in the behaviour of

the Canadian electorate would seem to offer strong supporting evidence for the claim that Canadian politics is highly regionalized in nature.

This claim, however, is put into question by the fact that the regional level, in both the cases of turnout and twoparty vote, is the third most important level in terms of contributing to the variation in the respective movements.

It is at this point that the comparative nature of this study becomes important for it is evident that Canada, when compared in terms of the variance components of the two-party vote. is similar to the other systems rather than being different. For example, while the national level in Canada is not as important as the national level in the United Kingdom in influencing the flow of the two-party vote (the range between the two scores is 10 points), it is quite similar to the impact of the nation in Australia and the United States (the range for these three systems is just 6 points). Indeed, Canada ranks just behind Australia and ahead of the United States. The greatest difference between the systems is found in the relative weights obtained for the two tower-order levels of the systems. In the United States, Australia, and the United Kingdom the lowest level is either the most important or second-most important contributor to the total variation in the two-party vote. In Canada, however, the constituency is less important than the equivalent levels for the other systems, and is

the second-most influential level in the case of the regionalconstituency format and tied with the provincial level in the case of the provincial-constituency format. The support for the claim of the importance of electoral regionalism in Canada, then, is found in the much stronger impact on behaviour that can be attributed to the middle-level - either provinces or regions of the system than is the case for the other systems.

Another difference between Canada and the other systems is found in the total amount of variation reported for turnout and party vote. The American total variation in turnout for the five congressional elections from 1952 to 1960 was 85.3 while the total variation in turnout in Canada from 1953 to 1965 was 35.9, which indicates that the propensity to vote in Canada is more stable and less sensitive to short-term stimuli than is the case in the United States.

The comparison, however, between Canada and the other systems in terms of the total variation in the two-party vote reveals a different picture. The total variation scores for Australia, the United States, the United Kingdom, and Canada respectively are 23.8, 28.6, 11.0, and 180.8. Quite clearly the first three systems have a much more stable pattern of voting for the various political parties than does Canada. While the act of voting in Canada seems to be institutionalized (at least relative to voting in the United States) the commitment to the parties themselves is much less institutionalized. Since this study has utilized only aggregate data, so that no conclusions about the psychological bases of political behaviour can be drawn, the difference between Canada and the other systems in the total variation in the two-party vote does suggest that in Canada party identification, which in the United States and other systems has been shown to have a stabilizing effect on voting behaviour, is less firmly rooted.¹¹ This difference between systems in the commitment to political parties, it must be emphasized, can only be suggestive as the party identification of individuals can remain stable even though the actual vote has changed. Since this study has been concerned with shifts in the proportions of the total vote or the two-party vote received by the parties, as recorded for the various levels of the system, what appears to be a pattern of weakly rooted party identification may, in fact, be a pattern of stable party identifi-

cation and unstable voting over a relatively short period of time. The variance components analysis for the total party

votes for the Liberal and Progressive Conservative parties presents a somewhat mixed picture. First, the national level over the entire analysis period accounts for approximately 30 percent of the total variation in the Liberal vote and 40 percent of the total variation in the Progressive Conservative vote; but the nation in the Liberal case is the second most important level, and in the Conservative case

is the most important level. The other difference between the parties

-277-

is that the middle level is least influential in the Liberal case while it is, albeit by only a slight margin, the second most important level in the case of the Progressive Conservative party.

Second, on the one hand, the decline in the national

level variance component for the two-party vote and total party vote movements for the Liberal party was 6 percentage points, while, on the other hand, there was an increase in the weight attached to the national level for the Progressive Conservative total party vote movements from that recorded for the two-party vote analysis. The Liberal party vote movements, then, are somewhat more susceptible to sub-national political influences when the vote flows for all of the political parties are considered. The Progressive Conservative party over the analysis

period appears to be somewhat more of a nationalizing force than is the Liberal party, but its vote movements are influenced to a greater extent by the regional and provincial levels, so that, paradoxically, compared to the Liberal party, it makes a greater contribution to the nationalized and regionalized character of electoral politics in Canada.

The overall picture drawn by the variance components analysis for the set of six elections is of a political system influenced to a great extent by sub-national political forces. However, as was argued in the preceding chapters, this image is partly misleading, as the analyses of the three elections in the 1950's and the three elections of the 1960's indicated that Canada can be seen as having two distinct political systems; the first being the political system of the 1950's, when the flow of political forces seemed to emanate more from the level of the nation than from the lower-order levels, so that Canada can be

said to have had a "nationalized" political system; and the second being the political system of the 1960's, when the country seemed to be dominated by political forces emanating from the sub-national political levels, to the extent that the system was "de-nationalized."

The dramatic shift in the relative weights to be attached to the three levels of the political system in such a relatively short period of time raises some question about the nature of electoral regionalism in Canada. The transitory nature of the dominance of electoral movements by the lower-order levels of the political system suggests that electoral regionalism may have been exaggerated as a characteristic of the Canadian political system. At a minimum, "electoral regionalism is not so deep-seated as not to be resistant to the impact of national political forces. At a maximum, the presence of powerful sub-national political forces in the 1960's may mark a departure from a normal pattern of the party vote and voter turnout movements being dominated by political forces withat are national in nature. The answer to the question of what is the relationship over the course of Canadian history between the national and lower-order levels of the Canadian political system is precluded by the relatively short period of time covered in this study. It should be noted in this regard that Stokes argues that in both the United States and the United Kingdom there has been an increase in electoral nationalization since the turn of the century.¹² Stokes speculates that the process of electoral nationalization can be explained in terms of the development of national system of mass communications and the increasing importance of the national government in social and economic affairs, coupled with the extension of the franchise and the growth of national election campaigns.¹³ It is difficult to equate the nature of mass communications of Canada with those of the United States and the United Kingdom, given the lack of national newspapers and the fact that the electronic media, especially the C.B.C., is split into French and English networks, but Canada can be regarded as being roughly comparable with the United Kingdom and the United States in terms of the extension of the franchise and the development of national election campaigns, while the saliency of the national government, while weaker than in the other systems, has increased since the time of the first world war. These similarities would lead to the prediction, provided that the mass media is not the crucial element in the causal chain, that Canada electoral behaviour would show evidence of increasing nationalization.

However, this certainly was not the case during the period

of analysis. Blake, whose results for the same analysis period of 1953 to 1965 paralleled this study, argued, after an examination of the regional character of the support bases of the parties since 1908, that there has been little evidence of any decline in the impact of regionalism.¹⁴ This would indicate that there has not been an increase in electoral nationalization in Canada since the turn of the century.

The other substantive question in this work concerned whether regions or provinces provided the greatest source of spatial differentiation within the Canadian political system. This question was not answered as fully as is desirable because of the overlap between regions and provinces, so that the analysis was only in terms of the Atlantic and Prairie provinces.

In the case of turnout the amount of the total variation that was attributed to the middle level of the system increased from 7 percent for regions to 15 percent for provinces, indicating that the provinces provide a greater source of differentiation than do the regions. However, both levels were much weaker than the national and constituency levels. Indeed, when the turnout movements for ridings in the Atlantic and Prairie regions were examined little evidence of a regional factor was found, and only in two provinces -Alberta and Newfoundland - was the proportion of the total turnout

variation attributable to province-wide factors greater than half.

ب 181-ي مړينې In the case of the two-party vote analysis the nationalregional-constituency and national-provincial-constituency formats resulted in little difference in the variance component scores for the intermediate levels of the political system. The values recorded for provinces and regions generally were higher in the case of the two-party vote than were found for turnout. Both these features indicate that regional and provincial political forces are important influences upon electoral behaviour. In the Atlantic and Prairie regions, particularly the latter, there was evidence of a strong regional factor underlying the two-party vote movements. In three provinces- Alberta Saskatchewan, and Prince Edward Island - the evidence was very strong that provincially-based political factors influenced the pattern of the two-party vote.

The variance components analysis of the total party vote pattern, however, revealed a different pattern than was found for the two-party vote movements. Over the entire analysis period the intermediate level of the system was least influential in the case of the Liberal party but was the second most important influence in the case of the Progressive Conservative party. In the Atlantic, region the Conservative movements were more likely to be regionally influenced than were the Liberal movements, although in both cases most of the variation within the region came from below the region itself. More of a regional factor was found in the Prairie region,

-282-

but only in the case of the Progressive Conservative party was the amount of the variation attributable to the level of the regional greater than half. Only in one province - British Columbia - was evidence found that suggested that the Liberal Voterwas underlain with a provincial factor. In four provinces Nova Scotia, Alberta, Prince Edward Island, and Saskatchewan the Progressive Conservative vote movements were influenced by province-wide political factors.

An attempt was made to overcome the problems encountered in the analysis of the differences between the contributions of regions and provinces to the overall variation in turnout and party vote by decomposing the three provinces - British Columbia, Ontario, and Quebec - which also were regions into sub-provincial regions to ascertain if aggregations of contiguous constituencies acted in a similar manner. A consistent pattern was found for all three analyses; Toronto constituencies had movements for turnout and party vote which were heavily influenced by Toronto-wide political forces, while Vancouver had a similar pattern but not of the same strength as were the movements in Toronto. The other subprovincial regions generally showed a pattern of low regional factors and high constituency factors.

Two concerns must remain at the level of speculation in this study. One, as raised by Stokes, concerns the nature of electoral forces as represented by the various levels of the political

-283-

system.15

1 27

41.

The nature of variance components analysis is such that sub-national deviations in the party vote and voter turnout movements - which are taken as reflecting the impact of political forces arising from the various levels of the system - can be best described rather than explained. While it is relatively easy to provide a conceptual framework for these deviations by postulating the differential impact of issues, events, politicians, and political organizations peculiar to the different levels of aggregation within the political system, it is very difficult to specify and empirically establish a relationship between one set of deviations and their presumed causes. What, then, has been done in this study has been to provide a description of the processes of change in electoral behaviour in Canada for a specific period of time.

284

The second question pertains to the intriguing pattern of high variance component scores for the level of the constituencies in Canada. It is somewhat surprising that in the United Kingdom - a political system which is supposed to be influenced only to a minimal degree by local and idiosyncratic political factors - there are also high variance component scores for the party wote movements in the constituencies.¹⁶

The striking contrast is not so much in the magnitudes of the British and Canadian two-party variance component scores - 110.0 and 180.8 respectively - because the purpose of the Stokes model is to partition out the impact of various spatial aggregations or levels upon the processes of change over time in electoral behaviour. The model, then, provides for a standardized estimate of the impact of similar levels of aggregation in different systems, especially those characterized by great differences in the processes of change in electoral behaviour. In other words, changes in the party vote in the United Kingdom were much smaller in the 1950's elections than was the case in Canada, but the constituencies, after the national level, were the second most important influence upon the changes in party vote. The important contrast, then, is that in Canada the constituencies, relative to the United Kingdom (and, indeed, compared to Australia and the United States), are not as significant in influencing the flow of the two-party vote.

An attempt was made in this study to ascertain if constituencies with high constituency variation scores were united by any common factor, but the analysis of the variables of political competitiveness (as measured by the number of times a constituency was won by a different party) and community size within the constituency generally failed to produce any strong relationships, especially in the provinces of Ontario and Quebec, the two provinces with either a large enough number of ridings or sufficient variation in political competitiveness, community size, or total constituency variation so that analysis of relationships could be confidently

-285-

carried out.

It is readily admitted that the pattern of constituency variation scores may be a function of certain socio-economic factors associated with particular constituencies which are unevenly distributed throughtout the country, to the extent that what seems to be a number of incongruent movements, which in terms of the variance components model reflect local and idiosyncratic political factors, are, in fact, the similar responses of similarly constituted constituencies that are spatially separated. Or, in fact, these high constituency variation scores may reflect the influence of local political environments, where the pattern of issues, events, politicians, and political organizations interact to lead electorates to act in significantly different ways from the patterns of higher-order levels within the system.¹⁷

The application, then, of Stokes' analysis of variance to the six Canadian general elections from 1953 to 1965 has shown that while Canada can be seen as a "de-nationalized" system, the sub-national spatial bases of the party vote and voter turnout movements are generally similar, in terms of the relative weights of the variance components, to the United Kingdom, the United States, and Australia.

Quite clearly, what is needed is a specification of the causes of the sub-national spatially-based variations from the national pattern in electoral behaviour. As was indicated

-286-

above, different socio-economic groups within Canadian society may have differential reactions to national issues, events, politicians, and political organizations. To the extent that this is the case what appear to be spatially-based deviations from the national pattern may reflect the simple fact that different constituencies contain different sorts of people. It is necessary, then, to show that this is not the case before it can be confidently stated that the Canadian electorates are significantly influenced by sub-national political, forces that have geographical or spatial bases.

:287-

## Chapter Seven

#### Footnotes

Edwin R. Black and Alan C. Cairns, "A Different Perspective on Canadian Federalism," Canadian Public Administration, IX. No/1 (March, 1966),37-9.

John Wilson, "The Canadian Political Cultures: Towards /a Redefinition of the Nature of the Canadian Political System," Canadian Journal of Political Science, VII, No. 3 (September, 1974), 449.

3. Donald E. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," in John M. Claunch, ed., Mathematical Applications in Political Science, /I, (Dallas, 1969), 61-85.

For a partial exception, see Richard Rose and Derek Urwin, 4 "Social Cohesion, Political Parties and Strains in Regimes," Comparative Political Studies, L. No. 2 (April, 1969),7-67.

See, for example, R.R. Alford, Party and Society: The Anglo-5. American Democracies (Chicago, 1963),250-62.

Ibid.

6.

7.

. P.).

9.

William B. Moul, "On Getting Nothing for Something: A Note on Causal Models of Political Development," Comparative Political Studies, VII, No. 2 (July, 1974), 140-48.

Stokes unfortunately does not explain the method in which the 8. turnout rate was calculated except to say that the model was applied to "congressional turnout in the 1950's." Stokes, op cit., 75.

Ibid.,76.

10. Ibid.

- 11. Angus, Campbell, et al, The American Voter (New York, 1960); see Peter Regenstreif, The Diefenbaker Interlude: Parties and Voting in Canada (Toronto, 1965), 169:
- 12. Donald E. Stokes, "Parties and the Nationalization of Political Forces," in W.N. Chambers and W.D. Burnham, eds., The American Party Systems: Stages of Political Development (New York, 1967), 187-92. Stokes bases this conclusion partly on the results of his application of the variance components model to the United Kingdom for the six general elections from 1950 to 1966 and partly on the analysis of swing for the preceding period back to 1892.

13. Stokes, "Parties and the Nationalization of Political Forces," 196-98.

-289-

- Donald E. Blake, "The Measurement of Regionalism in Canadian Voting Patterns," <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, V, No. 1 (March, 1972), 76.
- 15. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," 78-80. In light of the recent interest in the notion of regional and provincial political cultures in Canada, it is interesting to note that Stokes raises the possibility that contributions to the overall variation from the level of the states reflects distinct political cultures in the states; <u>ibid.</u>, 80.
- 16. Stokes, "Part/ies and the Nationalization of Political Forces," 188.
- 17. Robert D. Putnam, "Political Attitudes and the Local Community," <u>American Political Science Review</u>, L, No. 2 (June, 1966), 640-54.

# Appendix I

The quantities below decompose the variance of the percent turnout or the Liberal proportion of the two-party vote in the jth constituency of the ith province over a number of election years into national, provincial, and constituency variance components. Throughout these formulae, the index i varies over provinces with a maximum values I, the index j varies over constituencies within provinces with a maximum value of  $J_1$  for the ith province, and the index k varies over years with a maximum value K. The notation otherwise corressponds to that 'followed' for expressions (4) and (12) in chapter three.

$$\mu = \frac{\sum_{i} \sum_{j} \sum_{k} y_{ik}}{K \sum_{i} j_{i}} \qquad (1)$$

$$a_{k} = \frac{\sum_{i} \sum_{j} y_{ik}}{\sum_{i} j_{i}} - \mu \qquad (2)$$

$$Var(a) = \frac{\sum_{k} a_{k}^{2}}{K - 1} \qquad (3)$$

$$b_{ik} = \frac{\sum_{i} y_{ijk}}{j_{i}} - \frac{\sum_{i} \sum_{k} y_{ijk}}{K - 1} \qquad (3)$$

$$Var'_{k}(b_{i}) = \frac{\sum_{k} b_{k}^{2}}{K - 1} \qquad (5)$$

$$c_{ijk} = y_{ijk} - \frac{\sum_{i} y_{ijk}}{J_{i}} - \left\{ \frac{\sum_{k} y_{ijk}}{K} - \frac{\sum_{i} \sum_{k} y_{ijk}}{K - 1} \right\} \qquad (6)$$

$$Var(c_{ij}) = \frac{\sum_{k} c_{ijk}^{2}}{K - 1} \qquad (7)$$

$$Cov(a, b_{i}) = \frac{\sum_{k} a_{k} b_{ik}}{K - 1} \qquad (8)$$

$$Cov(a, c_{ij}) = \frac{\sum_{k} a_{k} c_{ijk}}{K - 1} \qquad (9)$$

$$Cov(b_{i}, c_{ij}) = \frac{\sum_{k} b_{ik} c_{ijk}}{K - 1} \qquad (10)$$

-290-

The variance components (5) and (7) obtained for each constituency have been averaged across provinces and the nation according to these formulas:

$$Var(b) = \frac{I}{I-1} \cdot \frac{\sum_{i} J_{i} Var(b_{i})}{\sum_{i} J_{i}}$$
(11)  
$$Var(c) = \frac{\sum_{i} \sum_{i} Var(c_{i})}{\sum_{i} (J_{i}-1)}$$
(12)

The variance components (3) and (11) above must be adjusted in order to allow for the fact that constituency forces, when summed across a province, will be responsible for some of the variation of the provincial mean, and the fact that constituency and province forces, when summed across the nation, will be responsible for some of the variation of the national mean. The formulae needed to adjust the national and province components are as follows:

$$\operatorname{Var}^{\bullet}(a) = \frac{\sum_{k} a_{k}^{a}}{K-1} - \frac{\sum_{i} J_{i} \sum_{k} b_{ik}^{a}}{(\sum_{i} J_{i})^{a} (K-1)} - \frac{I}{I-1} \cdot \frac{\sum_{i} \frac{\sum_{j} \sum_{k} c_{ijk}^{a}}{\int_{i} (K-1)}}{\sum_{i} J_{i}} (13)$$

$$Var^{\bullet}(b) = \frac{I}{I-1} \cdot \frac{\sum_{i} J_{i} \frac{\sum_{k} b_{ik}^{2}}{K-1}}{\sum_{i} J_{i}} - \frac{I}{I-1} \cdot \frac{\sum_{i} \frac{\sum_{j} \sum_{k} c_{ijk}^{2}}{J_{i} (K-1)}}{\sum_{i} J_{i}} (14)$$

The variance component values reported in this study are those given by (12), (13), and (14) above. Adapted from:

Donald E. Stokes, "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," in <u>Mathematical Applications in Political Science</u>, <u>1</u>, ed., John M. Claunch (Dallas: Southern Methodist University Press, 1969), 84-5. BOOKS

- ALFORD, R.R. <u>Party and Society:</u> <u>The Anglo-American Democracies</u>. Chicago: Rand McNally, 1963.
- ALFORD, R.R. "The Social Bases of Political Cleavage in 1962," in <u>Papers on the 1962 Election</u>. Edited by John Meisel. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1964.
- ALKER, H.R., JR. "Statistics and Politics: The Need for Causal Data Analysis," in <u>Politics and the Social Sciences</u>. Edited by Seymour Martin Lipset, New York: Oxford University Press, 1969.
- ALKER, H.R., JR. / "A Typology of Ecological Fallacies," in <u>Quantitative Ecological Analysis in the Social Sciences</u>. Edited by Mattei Dogan and Stein Rokkan. Cambridge, Massachusetts: The M.I.T. Press, 1969.
- BECK, J.M. <u>Pendulum of Power</u>: Canada's Federal Elections, Scarborough: Prentice-Hall, 1968.
- BECK, J. MURRAY "The Democratic Process at Work in Canadian General Elections," in <u>Voting in Canada</u>. Edited by John C. Courtney. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall, 1967.
- BLALOCK, HUBERT M., JR. Social Statistics. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1960.
- BROWNE, G.P. The Judicial Committee and the British North America Act. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1967.
- BURNS, R.M., ed., One Country or Two? Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1971.
- BUTLER, DAVID and KING, ANTHONY. The British General Election of 1964. London: Macmillan, 1965.
- BUTLER, DAVID and STOKES, DONALD. <u>Political Change in Britain</u>. London: Macmillan, 1969.
- CONVERSE, PHILIP. "The Concept of a Normal Vote," in <u>Elections</u> and the Political Order. Edited by Angus Campbell <u>et al</u>. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1966.
- CONWAY, JOHN. "Geo-Politics and the Canadian Union," in <u>Canadian</u> <u>Federalism: Myth or Reality</u>. Edited by J. Peter Meekison. 2nd ed. Toronto: Methuen, 1971. -292-

- COOK, RAMSAY. <u>Canada and the French-Canadian Question</u>. Toronto: Macmillan, 1966.
- CORRY, J.A. "Constitutional Trends and Federalism," in <u>Evolving</u> <u>Canadian Federalism</u>. Edited by A.R.M. Lower, <u>et al</u>. <u>Durham</u>, N.C.: Duke University Press, 1958, 95-125.
- CORRY, J.A., and HODGETTS, J.E. <u>Democratic Government and Politics</u>. 3rd ed., revised, Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1963.
- CORBETT, EDWARD M. <u>Quebec Confronts Canada</u>. Baltimore: The John Hopkins Press, 1967.
- COURTNEY, J.C., ed., Voting in Canada. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall, 1967.
- DAWSON, R. MACGREGOR. The Government of Canada, rev. Norman Ward. 5th ed., Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1970.
- DEUTSCH, John, et al. Maritime Union Study: The Report on Maritime Union Commissioned by the Governments of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island. Fredericton: The Queen's Printer, 1970
- DOGAN, Mattei, and ROKKAN, STEIN, eds., <u>Quantitative Ecological</u> <u>Analysis in the Social Sciences</u>. Cambridge, <u>Massachusetts</u>: The M.I.T. Press, 1969.
- ELTON, DAVID K., ed., <u>One Prairie Province</u>? <u>Conference Proceedings</u> <u>and Selected Papers</u>. Lethbridge: The Lethbridge Herald, 1971.
- ENGELMANN, FREDERICK C., and SCHWARTZ, MILDRED A. <u>Political Parties</u> and the Canadian Social Structure. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall, 1967.
- FLETCHER, MARTHA. "Judicial Review and the Division of Powers in Canada," in <u>Canadian Federalism</u>: <u>Myth or Reality</u>. Edited by J. Peter Meekison. 2nd ed. Toronto: Methuen, 1971.
- FOX, PAUL. "Regionalism and Confederation," in <u>Regionalism in the</u> <u>Canadian Community, 186/-1967</u>. Edited by Mason Wade. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1969.
- GIBSON, FREDERICK W., ed., <u>Cabinet Formation and Bicultural</u> <u>Reactions:</u> <u>Seven Case Studies</u>. Study of the Royal <u>Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism</u>. Ottawa: The Queen's Printer, 1970.

HAYS, WILLIAM. Statistics for the Social Sciences. 2nd ed., New York: Holt, Rinehart, and Winston, 1973.

-294

HOFFMAN, DAVID, and WARD, NORMAN. <u>Bilingualism and Biculturalism</u> <u>in the Canadian House of Commons</u>. Document of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism. Ottawa: Queen's Printer, 1970.

- HOROWITZ, GAD. <u>Canadian Labour in Politics</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1968.
- IRVING, J.A. The Social Credit Movement in Alberta. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1959.

JOHNSTONE, JOHN C. <u>Young People's Images of Canadian Society</u>. Study prepared for the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism. Ottawa: Queen's Printer, 1969.

- LAND, BRIAN. Eglinton: The Election Study of a Federal Constituency. Toronto: Peter Martin Associates, 1965.
- LEACH, R.H., ed., <u>Contemporary Canada</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1968.
- LIPSET, S.M. <u>Agrarian Socialism</u>. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1950.
- LIPSET, S.M. "Revolution and Counterrevolution: Canada and the United States," in <u>The Revolutionary Theme in</u> <u>Contemporary America</u>. Edited by Thomas Ford. Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1965.
- LIVINGSTON, W.S. <u>Federalism and Constitutional Change</u>. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1956.
- LOWER, A.R.M., et al. Evolving Canadian Federalism. Durham, N.C.: Duke University Press, 1958.
- MACKERRAS, MALCOM <u>Australian General Elections</u>, Sydney: Angus and Robertson, 1972.
- MACPHERSON, C.B. <u>Democracy in Alberta:</u> <u>Social Credit and the Party</u> <u>System</u>. 2nd ed., Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1962.

MALLORY, J.R., <u>Social Credit and Federal Power in Canada</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1954. MCKENTY, NEIL. Mitch Hepburn. Toronto: McClelland and Stewart, 1967.

-295-

- MEEKISON, J. PETER, ed., <u>Canadian Federalism</u>: <u>Myth or Reality</u>. 2nd ed., Toronto: Methuen, 1971.
- MEISEL, JOHN. "Canadian Parties and Politics," in <u>Contemporary</u> <u>Canada</u>. Edited by R. H. Leach. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1968.
- MEISEL, JOHN. "Recent Changes in Canadian Politics," in Party <u>Politics in Canada</u>. Edited by Hugh G. Thorburn. 2nd ed. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall, 1967, 33-54.
- MEISEL, JOHN. The Canadian General Election of 1957. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1962.
- MEISEL, JOHN. "Conclusion: An Analysis of the National (?) Results," in <u>Papers on the 1962 Election</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1964.
- MEISEL, JOHN, ed., <u>Papers on the 1962 Election</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1964.
- MORTON, W.L. The Progressive Party in Canada. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1950.
- PORTER, JOHN. The Vertical Mosaic. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1965.
- PRZEWORSKI, ADAM and TEUNE, HENRY. The Logic of Comparative Social Inquiry. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1970.
- QUINN, HERBERT F. The Union Nationale. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1963.
- REGENSTREIF, PETER. The Diefenbaker Interlude: Parties and Voting in Canada. Toronto: Longmans, 1965.
- RIKER, WILLIAM H. Federalism: Origin, Operation, Significance. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1964.
- ROBIN, MARTIN, ed., <u>Canadian Provincial Politics</u>. Scarborough: Prentice-Hall, 1972.

ROSE, RICHARD, ed., <u>Electoral Behavior</u>: <u>A Comparative Handbook</u> New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1974.

SCHWARTZ, MILDRED A., "Canadian Voting Behavior", in <u>Electoral</u> <u>Behavior: A Comparative Handbook</u>, Edited by Richard Rose. New York: Free Press of Glencoe, 1974.

- SCHWARTZ, MILDRED A. <u>Politics and Territory:</u> <u>The Sociology of</u> <u>Regional Persistence in Canada</u>. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1974.
- SEARLE, SHAYLE, R., Linear Models. New York: John Wiley & Sons, 1971.
- SIMEON, RICHARD. <u>Federal-Provincial Diplomacy</u>: <u>The Making of</u> <u>Recent Policy in Canada</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1972.
- SMILEY, DONALD V. <u>Canada in Question</u>: <u>Federalism in the Seventies</u>. Toronto: <u>McGraw-Hill</u> Ryerson, 1972,
- SMILEY, DONALD V. The Canadian Political Nationality. Toronto: Methuen, 1967.
- SMILEY, DONALD V. <u>Constitutional Adaptation and Canadian</u> Federalism Since 1945, Document of the Royal Commission on Bilingualism and Biculturalism. Ottawa: The Queen's Printer, 1970.
- SMITH, DENIS. "The Campaign in Eglinton," in <u>Papers on the 1962</u> <u>Election</u>. Edited by John Meisel. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1964.
- STOKES, DONALD E. "A Variance Components Model of Political Effects," in <u>Mathematical Applications in Political Science, 1</u>. Edited by John M. Claunch. Dallas: Southern Methodist Press, 1965.
- STOKES, DONALD E. "Parties and the Nationalization of Electoral Forces," in <u>The American Party Systems</u>: <u>Stages of</u> <u>Political Development</u>. Edited by William Nisbet Chambers and Walter Dean Burnham. New York: Oxford University Press, 1967.
- THORBURN, HUGH, G., ed., Party Politics in Canada. 3rd ed., Scarborough: Prentice-Hall, 1971.
- TRUDEAU, PIERRE ELLIOTT. Federalism and the French-Canadians. Toronto: Macmillan, 1968.
- VAN LOON, RICHARD, and WHITTINGTON, MICHAEL. <u>The Canadian Political</u> <u>System:</u> <u>Environment, Structure, and Process</u>. Toronto: <u>McGraw-Hill Ryerson, 1971</u>
- WADE, MASON, ed., <u>Regionalism in the Canadian Community, 1867-1967</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1969.

- WARD, NORMAN. The Canadian House of Commons: Representation. 2nd ed., Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1963.
- WINER, B.J., <u>Statistical Principles in Experimental Design</u>. 2nd ed., New York: McGraw-Hill, 1971.
- YOUNG, WALTER D. The Anatomy of a Party: The National CCF, <u>1932-1961</u>. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1967.

Articles and Papers

- AITKIN, DON. "Electoral Forces in Federal Polytics." Paper presented to the Tenth Annual Conference, Australasian Political Studies Association, University of Tasmania, August, 1968.
- BERRINGTON, HUGH. "The General Election of 1964." <u>Journal of the</u> <u>Royal Statistical Society</u>, Series D, 128 (1965), 17-66.
- BLACK, EDWIN R., and CAIRNS, A.C., "A Different Perspective on Canadian Federalism." <u>Canadian Public Administration</u>, 1X (March, 1966), 27-45.
  - BLAKE, D.E. "The Measurement of Regionalism in Canadian Voting Patterns." <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, V (March, 1972), 55-81.
- CAIRNS, ALAN C. "The Electoral System and the Party System in Camada, 1921-1965." <u>Canadian Journal of Political</u> Science, I (March, 1968), 55-80.
- CAIRNS, ALAN C. "The Judicial Committee and Its Critics." <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, IV (September, 1971), 301-45.
- CARELESS, (J.M.S. "'Limited' Identities in Canada." <u>Canadian</u>. <u>Historical Review</u>, L (March, 1969), 1-10.
- CHI, N.H. "The Regression Model of Regionalism: A Critique." Canadian Journal of Political Science, V (June, 1972), 291-97.

ELKINS, DAVID J. "The Perceived Structure of the Canadian Party Systems." <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, V11 (September, 1974), 502-24.

- HAWKES, A.G. "An Approach to the Analysis of Electoral Swing." Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series A, 132 (1969), 68-79.
- HODGETTS, J.E. "Regional Interests and Policy in a Federal Structure." <u>Canadian Journal of Economics and</u> Political Science, XXXII (February, 1966), 3-14.

-298-

- IRVINE, WILLIAM P. "A Reply to Professor Chi's Critique." <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>. V (June, 1972), 297-300.
- IRVINE, WILLIAM P., "Assessing Regional Effects in Data Analysis." <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, IV (March, 1971), 21-4.
- JACKMAN, ROBERT W. "Political Parties, Voting, and National Integration: The Canadian Case." <u>Comparative</u> <u>Politics,</u> IV (July, 1972), 511-36.
- KATZ, RICHARD S. "The Attribution of Variance in Elèctoral Returns: An Alternative Measurement Technique." <u>American</u> <u>Political Science Review</u>, LXVII (September, 1973), 817-28.
- LASKIN, BORA. "The Supreme Court of Canada: A Final Court of Aid for Canadians." <u>Canadian Bar Review</u>, XXIX December, 1951, 1041-79.
  - LOVINK, J.A.A. "On Analysing the Impact of the Electoral System on the Party System in Canada." <u>Canadian Journal</u> of Political Science, 3 (December, 1970) 497-516.
  - MEISEL, JOHN. "The Stalled Omnibus: Canadian Parties in the 1960's." Social Research, 30 (Autumn, 1963), 367-90.
  - MILLER, W.L. "Measures of Electoral Change Using Aggregate Data." Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series A, 135 (1972), 122-42.
  - MILLS, DONALD L. "The Occupational Composition of the Prairie Provinces: A Regional-National Comparison." <u>Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada</u>, 6, series 4, section 2 (June, 1968), 229-43.
  - MOUL, WILLIAM B., "On Getting Nothing for Something: A Note on Causal Models of Political Development." <u>Comparative Political Studies</u>, VII (July, 1974), 139-63.

- ORMSBY, MARGARET A. "T. Dufferin Pattullo and the Little New Deal." <u>Canadian Historical Review</u>, XLIII (December, 1962), 277-297.
- PLUMTRE, A.F.W. "Regionalism and the Public Service." Canadian and the Public Service." <u>Canadian Public Administra-</u> <u>tion</u> VIII (December, 1965), 548-57.
- PUTNAM, ROBERT D., "Political Attitudes and the Local Community." <u>American Political Science Review</u>, L (June, 1966), 640-54.
- QUALTER, TERENCE H. "Seats and Votes: An Application of the Cube Law to the Canadian Electoral System," <u>Canadian</u> <u>Journal of Political Science</u>, I (September, 1968), 336-344.
- RASMUSSEN, JORGEN. "Disutility of the Swing Concept in British Psephology:" <u>Parliamentary Affairs</u>, XVIII (August, 1965), 442-57.
- REGENSTREIF, PETER. "Note on the 'Alternation' of French and English Leaders in the Liberal Party of Canada." <u>Canadian</u> Journal of Political Science, 2 (March, 1969) 118-22.
- ROGERS, NORMAN MCL. "Federal Influences on the Canadian Cabinet." Canadian Bar Review, 11 (February, 1933).
- SCOTT, F.R. "The Development of Canadian Federalism." <u>Papers and</u> <u>Proceedings, Canadian Political Science Association</u>, 3 (May, 1931).
- SIMEON, RICHARD, and ELKINS, DAVID J. "Regional Political Cultures." <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, VII (September, 1974), 397-437.
- SMILEY, DONALD V. "Public Adminstration and Canadian Federalism." <u>Canadian Public Administration</u> VII (September, 1964), ° 371-88.
- SMILEY, DONALD V. "The Rowell-Sirois Report, Provincial Autonomy, and Post-War Canadian Federalism." <u>Canadian Journal</u> of Economics and Political Science, XXVIII (February, 1962), 54-69.
- SMILEY, DONALD V. "The Structural Problem of Canadian Federalism." <u>Canadian Public Administration</u>. XXIV (February, 1971), 326-43.
- STOKES, DONALD E. "Comment: On the Measurement of Electoral Dynamics." <u>American Political Science Review</u>. LXVII (September), 829-31.

TRUMAN, TOM.	"A Critique of Seymour M. Lipset's Article," Value
	Differences, Absolute or Relative: The English-
<b>`</b> 0	Speaking Democracies'." Canadian Journal of Political
<b>.</b>	Science, IV (December, 1971), 497-525.

-300-

- WILBUR, J.R.H. "H. H[®] Stevens and The Reconstruction Party," <u>Canadian Historical Review</u>, XLV (March, 1964), 1-28.
- WILSON, JOHN. "The Canadian Political Cultures: Towards a Redefinition of the Nature of the Canadian Political System." <u>Canadian Journal of Political Science</u>, VII (September, 1974), 438-501.

WRONG, DENNIS, "Parties and Voting in Canada: A Backward and Forward Glance in the Light of the Last Election," <u>Political Science Quarterly</u>, LXXIII, No. 3 (September, 1958), 397-412.

an each a

9.

c.f

ġ